

*Perrine, Florida*

SB 111  
P 47  
1838

IN SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES.

MARCH 12, 1838.

Submitted, and ordered to be printed, and that 5,000 additional copies be furnished for the use of the Senate.

Mr. LINN submitted the following

REPORT :

[To accompany bill S. No. 241.]

*The Committee on Agriculture, to whom was referred the memorial of Dr. Henry Perrine, late American consul at Campeachy, praying for a conditional grant of land in southern Florida, to encourage the introduction and promote the cultivation of tropical plants in the United States, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to submit, to the consideration of the Senate, the following report :*

At the express desire of the memorialist, your committee has long delayed its action for the purpose of making a rigid investigation of his suggestions, his services, and his plans in relation to the immediate domestication of tropical plants in southern Florida, and of their gradual acclimation throughout all the southern and southwestern States; and hence your committee has arrived at the conclusion that his services have been great; that his suggestions are important, and that his plans are laudably patriotic and practicable. In obedience to the Treasury circular of the 6th of September, 1827, Dr. Henry Perrine appears to be the only American consul who has perseveringly devoted his head, heart, and hands to the subject of introducing tropical plants in the United States; and his voluminous manuscripts alone exhibit a great amount of labor and research which promise to be highly beneficial to our common country. The memorialist founds his hopes of final success for the immediate propagation of, and subsequent cultivation of, tropical plants in Florida, on four leading facts: 1. Many valuable vegetables of the tropics do actually propagate themselves in the worst soils and situations, in the sun and in the shade of every tropical region, where a single plant arrives by accident or design. 2. For other profitable plants of the tropics which require human skill or care, moisture is the equivalent to manure for tropical cultivation essentially consists in appropriate irrigation. 3. A tropical climate extends into southern Florida so peculiarly favorable to human health and vegetable growth, that the fertility and benignity of its atmosphere will counterbalance the sterility and malignity of its soil. 4. The inundated marshes and miry swamps of the interior of southern Florida are more elevated than the arid sands and untillable rocks of the coast; and hence the same canals which may drain the for-

Blair & Rives, printers.



mer will irrigate the latter, and afford the appropriate proportion of moisture for both. The memorialist founds his hopes of success for the *gradual acclimation* of many profitable plants of the tropics throughout at least all our southern and southwestern States, on, 1st, the general history of all tropical plants whose cultivation has been gradually extended towards the poles. 2d. The particular history of our actually great staples of the south and southwest, viz: tropical rice, tobacco, cotton, and sugar; and, 3d, the fact that kindred species of many profitable plants which will be still more important objects of *agriculture* are indigenous to our worst soils between the Potomac and the Mississippi, viz: of Agave and Yucca. In relation to the extension of a peculiarly favorable climate of the tropics into southern Florida, your committee believes that the memorialist has demonstrated its existence by the meteorological tables annexed to this report. In relation to the immediate propagation of tropical plants in tropical Florida, on the most arid, the most humid, and hitherto most worthless soils, your committee believes that the memorialist has well shown its great probability by the interesting facts and statements made and collected by him, and which are annexed to this report. And in relation to the gradual acclimation, at least the fibrous-leaved plants, whose foliaceous fibres are superior substitutes for flax and hemp, your committee coincides with the memorialist in his opinion, that the tropical species may gradually extend over the most sterile districts of all our southern States, and that the indigenous species may be gradually propagated in the worst soils of our northern States. Hitherto, southern Florida has been considered so sickly and so sterile as to be unworthy the expense and trouble of surveying and of sale; and, even now, it is seriously contended that this section of the Territory is uninhabitable by the white man, and should, therefore, be abandoned to the savages and runaway negroes from the neighboring States. At all events, it is conceded that many millions of acres are "incapable of producing any article now cultivated in the United States, and must lie unemployed and useless for many years, without some experiment such as Dr. Perrine proposes. Hence, when the Indians shall be expelled from the pestilential swamps and impenetrable morasses of southern Florida, they may again become the impregnable fortresses for fugitive negroes and piratical out-laws, who will be still more dangerous enemies to the tranquillity of our southern States than the actual savage Seminoles. But if the suggestions of the memorialist, and if his experiments should be successful, the arid sands and arid rocks, and mangrove thickets of the coast, the miry marshes, pestilential swamps, and impenetrable morasses of the interior, may all, ultimately, be covered by a dense population of small cultivators and of family manufacturers; and tropical Florida will thus form a well garisoned bulwark against invasion in every shape and shade. Even the statistics of Cuba demonstrate that this celebrated island owes its prosperity and its safety much more to its numerous small cultivators of fruits and vegetables than to its few large planters of sugar and coffee; and hence it may be considered fortunate for all Florida that its southern surface does not embrace any large tracts of rich soil adapted to the great staples of great planters. Hitherto, the old southern States have been drained of their rural population by the emigration of their sons to the fertile plains of the valley of the Mississippi and Ohio. By the introduction of such new staples as can be propagated on the worst soils of the old States more profitably than their old staples can be cultivated on the best soils of the new States, emigration



from the south will be prevented, and even its ruined fields and barren wastes will become covered with a dense population of small cultivators; and that rural population may be tripled by the employment of new staples in the really domestic manufactures of their farms, families, and females. At all events, the numerous small cultivators of the south would thus be enabled to furnish the cheapest possible raw materials for the numerous small manufacturers of the north, and would hence create, mutually, a profitable and harmonious dependence on each other of the great pacific masses of population in both sections of the Union. With these views of the national importance of the enterprise of Doctor Perrine, your committee have determined to report a bill, on such conditions as will render it barely possible for him to attract associates and capital to the aid of his future labors, with unity in design, harmony in co-operation, and perseverance in pursuit. Under the conditions imposed, he only hopes to get co-operators among those patriotic persons, who will be influenced by the facts, arguments, and feelings which convinced his own mind of the great probability of ultimate success, and which, therefore, renders him willing to undergo all the intermediate privations and perils of property and person incident to the prosecution of the enterprise.

In other countries, an undertaking of such magnitude is the especial duty of the Government; but, in the United States, we are indebted to individual zeal and perseverance for the origin and prosecution of the grandest plans of national utility.

On the 26th of April, 1832, the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives reported a similar bill; and your committee now refer to the accompanying report and other documents. Your committee need not dwell on the services of the memorialist, nor recite the precedents of equivalent grants to foreigners, as the memorialist is content to rest his claim solely on the merit of the enterprise, with the facts that by the terms of the bill now reported, if he succeed, the Government and the country will be benefitted in the proportion of a thousand to one, and if he fails, himself and his associates will be alone ruined. From the specimens of fibrous-leaved plants and of foliaceous fibrous submitted to your committee, they are convinced that if those plants alone can be propagated in southern Florida, of which they have no reasonable doubt, they will form highly important additions to the agriculture, manufactures, and commerce of the Union. The committee annex to this report several explanatory letters and other important documents, from 1 to 4.

---

### DOCUMENT No. 1.

*Communications to the Committees on Agriculture of the Senate and House of Representatives, January and February, 1838.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 4, 1838.

GENTLEMEN: During the last short session of Congress, the subscriber wrote a brief memorial, dated Washington, D. C., September 8, 1837, which was presented by the Hon. L. F. Linn, on the 29th of the same month, and was "laid on the table, and ordered to be printed." This printed document headed "25th Congress, 1st session. Senate 26. Petition of Henry Per-



rine for a grant of land for the encouragement of the growth of tropical plants," was *taken from the files and referred*, on the 21st of December last, on motion of the same honorable member of your committee, and to this short petition the subscriber refers for the motives of the present communication. The printed pamphlets of the 1st session of the 22d Congress, mentioned in the first clause of the short memorial aforesaid, with the report and bill of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, will show that, even at that early period, the suggestions and services of the subscriber, under the Treasury circular of the 6th September, 1827, were considered by that honorable committee to be worthy of the nominal favor conceded by that bill, of a grant of land on very onerous conditions to himself and associates, yet exceedingly advantageous to the people and Government of the United States.

The manuscript supplementary memorial of the 29th December, 1834, mentioned in the second clause of the short petition aforesaid, with the appended draft of a bill, will exhibit the additional claims of the subscriber on the justice of Congress up to that period, and his humble willingness to accept any modifications of the law which the wisdom of Congress might devise, under the impression that the law itself would be infinitely more valuable than the land it might convey, in order to attract associates and capital to the enterprise of propagating tropical plants in tropical Florida.

The additional documents and details which the subscriber can exhibit to the committee, will prove, he trusts, that his suggestions and services, continued to the present date, constitute multiplied claims to the favorable consideration of Congress and of his country; and hence the only favor that he solicits is an attentive hearing, a rigid investigation of the merits of his claims, and of the importance of his enterprise.

To facilitate a clear conception of his views, he respectfully represents the four leading facts on which he founds his hopes of success for the *immediate domestication* of many valuable vegetables of the tropics, and for the *speedy cultivation* of other profitable plants of the tropics in southern Florida:

1. Many very valuable vegetables of the tropics do spontaneously propagate themselves in the worst soils and situations, in the sun and in the shade of every tropical region which they reach by accident or by design; and that hence, in general terms, it may be said that the benignity of a tropical climate, or the fertility of a tropical atmosphere, does counterbalance the defects or sterilities of the soil.

2. That, for such other profitable plants of the tropics as require human care or culture to aid their reproduction, moisture is the equivalent to manure, or, in other words, that tropical cultivation consists essentially in appropriate irrigation.

3. That an improved tropical climate extends into southern Florida, peculiarly favorable to human health, and still more favorable to vegetable growth, and that hence the salubrity and fertility of the air in that tropical district, will counterbalance the sickness and sterility of the earth, and the immediate propagation of profitable plants may hence be profitably begun on even the unimproved, uncleared surfaces of tropical Florida.

4. That the peculiar formation of southern Florida is so favorable for irrigation, that the same canals which may drain the inundated swamps of the interior, will irrigate the arid sands and untillable rocks of the coasts,



and afford the appropriate proportion of moisture for the speedy cultivation of valuable vegetables adapted to the soils of both.

His hopes of success for the *gradual acclimation* of many profitable plants of the tropics, throughout at least all our southern and southwestern States, are founded on the general history of all tropical plants whose cultivation has been gradually extended towards the poles; on the particular history of our actually great staples of the south and southwest, viz: tropical rice, tobacco, cotton and sugar, and on the fact that kindred species of many plants, which will be still more important objects of agriculture, do actually exist indigenous to all our country between the Potomac and the Mississippi.

That limiting our considerations for the moment to solely the propagation of fibrous-leaved plants, and the production of foliaceous fibres in Florida and in all our southern States, on the poorest soils, and by our poorest citizens, he repeats his convictions of its unspeakable importance in creating a dense population of small cultivators in the most sterile districts, by the production of a staple in which four-fifths of the labor may be more profitably effected by horse power than by human power. A reference to the statistics of Cuba, will demonstrate that this celebrated island owes its prosperity and its *safety* much more to its small cultivators of fruits and vegetables, than to its large planters of sugar and of coffee; and as southern Florida has not any fertile soils adapted to the cultivation of our actual staples by our great planters, if its most sterile soils can be made to sustain a much denser population of small farmers than any other equal extent of surface in the United States, its proximity to the West India islands renders it especially important that it should thus be constituted a well-garrisoned bulwark against invasion in every shape or *shade*. He further repeats his conviction, that the propagation of fibrous-leaved plants, on the most sterile districts of all our southern States, will be still more important than the cultivation of all their present staples combined, on their most fertile soils; not merely for the amount and profit of the new staple itself, and on account of the quantity and quality of the surfaces it will occupy, but also on account of the character of the labor, and the kind of population it will employ. Emigration of their small cultivators to the new States, will thus be checked; emigration of small farmers to the old southern States, will thus be promoted; and the resulting augmentation of the sturdy yeomanry of the south, will ensure its prosperity, power, and tranquillity.

Entertaining such convictions, the subscriber is anxious that the members of the Committee on Agriculture shall take the necessary pains to satisfy themselves that his convictions are founded on rational data. He is willing to undergo the most rigid cross-examination, and the most severe criticism, that incredulity or enmity may suggest. He is willing to be suspected even of monomania on this subject, provided it will result in a candid trial to ascertain the fact or falsity of the suspicion. He is willing to be stricken, provided he be attentively heard.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY PERRINE.

To the Hon. the COMMITTEE ON AGRICULTURE

*in the Senate of the United States of America.*



WASHINGTON, DISTRICT COLUMBIA,  
January 9, 1838.

GENTLEMEN: By the first communication of the subscriber, of the 4th instant, the attention of your body was respectfully directed to the bill (No. 555) of the House of Representatives, of the 1st session of the 22d Congress, reported the 26th of April, 1832, which conditionally conveyed to your memorialist and his associates a township of land, in southern Florida, "to encourage the introduction and promote the cultivation of tropical plants in the United States;" and also to the modification of said bill, rudely sketched at the end of his supplementary memorial, from Campeachy, dated the 29th of December, 1834. In the same communication, he briefly adverted to the four leading annunciations of facts on which he founds his hopes of ultimate success, for the immediate *propagation*, and for the speedy *cultivation*, of all valuable vegetables of the tropics, within the limits of southern Florida; and to the three principal circumstances on which he builds his expectations of the *gradual acclimation* of many profitable plants of the tropics throughout the most sterile districts of all our southern and southwestern States. He now, as respectfully and briefly as possible, will attempt to sketch, under three heads, the principal reasons on which he founds his claims to a favorable report from your committee, of a bill to concede, conditionally, to himself and associates, a township of land, or thirty-six sections, in southern Florida; and to a speedy passage of the same bill into a law, by both Houses of Congress:

1st. The personal services and sacrifices of the subscriber, under the Treasury circular of the 6th of September, 1827, which could not be fully compensated by the Government price of a township of our most fertile soils.

2d. The repeated precedents of equivalent acts of Congress to encourage objects of partial utility to the public, by ceding to foreigners and their associates certain tracts of the most fertile soils in the most valuable situations of the populated portions of sovereign States.

3d. The isolated merits of the enterprise itself, independently of the past services of the subscriber, or without reference to the past acts of Government, and considered solely as a pecuniary contract of Government, by the conditions of which the ratio of advantages to the grantors of the lands must be, in the proportion of a thousand to one, on the part of the grantees.

To demonstrate the claims of the subscriber, under the first head, he can exhibit quires of manuscript and of printed documents, which he fears that the committee will not have time or patience to peruse. That, in obedience to the orders of his own Government, he has suffered more corporeal diseases than the patient Job; and that he has undergone more pains, privations, persecutions, and perils, than the boasting Paul, are circumstances which he fears may not be considered relevant, by corporate insensibility. The examples of many claimants, on the justice of our republican Government, and especially the history of the warriors of our holy revolution, have painfully taught him to fear that, if he appealed to the justice of Government alone, he might grow old and die before a law for his relief could be obtained. Had he been a French or an English consul, and had he rendered the same services to the French or English Government, he has



no doubt that, long ere this period, he would have been both promoted and otherwise rewarded. Preferring, however, the federal republican Government of the United States, whatever may be the evils inseparable from our institutions, to any and all other forms of government in the world, he adverts to his own unrequited sufferings, not as a matter of complaint, but as a subject of regret. He, nevertheless, cannot close this topic without respectfully inviting the attention of the committee to the striking contrast exhibited in the treatment of Professor Doctor Ramon de la Sagra, of the Botanical Garden and Pattern Plantation, near Havana, by the royal Government of Spain. He would further respectfully direct the attention of the committee to some official letters of the Hon. Louis McLane, while Secretary of State, in 1834; and to the resolutions of the Legislature of Louisiana, on the 11th of March last, in reference to the extraordinary services of the subscriber.

Under the second head, the subscriber refers the committee to the act of Congress "to promote the introduction and encourage the culture of the vine," a single extra-tropical plant, which did convey to J. J. Dufour and his associates, foreigners, a certain tract of very rich soil, in a very valuable situation, by which soil and site said foreign grantees were greatly benefited, although their experiment did fail; and to the fact that the subscriber has solely solicited an *equivalent* act, "to encourage the introduction and cultivation of all valuable tropical plants," which may convey to himself and associate Americans, an equivalent quantity of absolutely sterile soils, in an absolutely worthless situation, by which the native grantees will be entirely ruined if their experiments should fail.

He further refers the committee to other acts of Congress, among the volumes of printed laws with which they are infinitely more familiar than the subscriber has ever had an opportunity to be.

Under the third head the subscriber respectfully refers, firstly, to the report of the Committee of Agriculture of the House of Representative, No. 454, in the first session of the 22d Congress, accompanying the bill in his behalf, which exhibits the sense of that committee relative to the worthlessness of the lands in the peninsula of Florida, to the general opinion of both the Government and of the people of the United States, that southern Florida is so sickly and so sterile a Territory, in consequence of the miry marshes and inundated swamps of the interior, and of the arid sands, untillable rocks, and mangrove thickets of the coasts, as to be unworthy of even the trouble and expense of surveying and sale; to the letter of General Scott to the Secretary of War, in which the General declared that even the *gift of Florida land would be a fraud* on the soldiers; to the report on file in the departments relative to the obstacles presented by the surface of the country to the progress of our arms during the whole Seminole war; to even the printed books on Florida, intended to present the most favorable aspect of that Territory, and to conceal its most unfavorable features; and to the special testimony of the few individuals who are personally acquainted with the character of the coasts and of the interior of the southern extremity of that peninsula.

He thinks it will thus be shown that, for actual staples or common agriculture, all the surface of southern Florida is worse than useless; that the highest estimate of the unsurveyed public lands could not exceed one cent an acre; that the best soils and sites were long since selected under the Spanish Government; that, nevertheless, for the most valuable soils and sites under



private claims, the asking price does not, in any case, exceed ten cents an acre; that hence, if the public lands in south Florida were even surveyed and in market, they would not be sold at a price equal to that of those contained in the choice grants of private persons; that even these selected soils and sites cannot be either sold or given away on the condition of actual occupancy and cultivation of our present staples; that the settlement of agriculturists at Sinabal island was hence broken up, and that the same failure of all attempts at common agriculture or horticulture will occur to all future emigrants; and that, therefore, all southern Florida must remain a solitary desert, unless the enterprise of the subscriber shall furnish both a mode of successful vegiculture, and a nursery of profitable plants, adapted to its peculiar climate and soil.

The subscriber respectfully adverts to other obstacles in the way of an immediate commencement of tropical vegiculture in tropical Florida; the continued warfare with the savage Seminoles, and the prospective danger from the murderous fugitives, who will remain lurking in the thickets and morasses of southern Florida; the unsurveyed condition of the tropical district, and the probability that it will not be offered for sale in many years; the immense tracts under Spanish grants, with their conflicting claims; and the consequent uncertainty of right or safety in location on supposed public lands; the reputed sickness and sterility of tropical Florida, augmented to an exaggerated degree by the reports of our military officers, and by the speeches of our members of Congress in relation to the impenetrable morasses and pestilential swamps of the peninsula; the certainly miry marshes and inundated swamps of the interior, and the positively arid sands, untilable rocks, and mangrove thickets of the coasts; the undoubtedly great plagues of mosquitoes and sand flies, ticks and scorpions, ants and landcrabs, serpents and alligators, and other noxious insects and reptiles; the much greater labor of clearing and improving the earth in tropical climates, where the great vigor of ceaseless vegetation must be continually subdued by the axe and the hoe; the general ignorance respecting the plants and the culture appropriate to such climates and soils; the past policy of our Government in respect to pre-emption rights, and its prospective policy to bestow on actual settlers select portions of our most fertile soils and valuable situations; the much greater inducements to emigrants offered by Texas and Cuba in the quantity, quality, and the bounty of their soils; the virtually insulated position of tropical Florida, the absence of roads and post offices, and the great distance, difficulty, and expense of communication and intercourse with the populated portions of our own country in general, and of even northern Florida itself; the want of legal ports of entry for intercourse with foreign countries, and especially for the importation of tropical plants; the expense, difficulty, and delay of introducing and propagating living perennial plants; the difficulty of convincing the public that the benignity of the climate will counterbalance the defects of the soil; the equal difficulties and delays in the task of inducing our agriculturists to engage in the culture of strange and perennial plants; and the free admission of all tropical products in the United States, and, consequently, the entire absence of even the incidental protection derived from mere revenue duties to Government.

The subscriber has not yet enumerated all the obstacles, but, writing with a manifold writer and in a hurry, he offers this apology for the defects of the present undigested communication; and concludes by respect-



fully soliciting that the members of the committee will each suggest objections, note apparent inconsistencies, and demand every explanation in his power to afford.

Very respectfully,  
Your obedient servant,

HENRY PERRINE.

To the Hon. the COMMITTEE ON AGRICULTURE  
*in the Senate of the United States of America.*

---

*To the honorable the Committees on Agriculture of the Senate and House  
of Representatives of the United States of America :*

WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
January 31, 1838, 8 o'clock A. M.

GENTLEMEN: Understanding that a second joint meeting of your committees will be held at 10 o'clock this morning, the subscriber begs leave to present the following short address: The subscriber has repeatedly requested the members of the committees that they should delay their report on the merit of his claims and the importance of his enterprise, until both topics should receive the most rigid investigation which incredulity, suspicion, or animosity, could suggest. Until recently, the subscriber supposed it was universally known that all southern Florida was not worth a cent an acre for the cultivation of our actual staples, and that all the *choice sites* were private property, under Spanish grants. As, however, he yesterday understood, that some member of your committee still believed that the objects of the subscriber might be intended to promote speculation, and as *he* believes that the mixture of mere pecuniary avarice with the motives of himself and associates would be fatal to the ultimate views of his patriotic ambition, he is anxious to dissipate even the shadow of a doubt or a suspicion which may rest in the mind of any member of either committee. He therefore again most respectfully urges his request, that every member of both committees will frankly express the most hidden doubts that exist in his own mind, and the strongest objections which his misconceptions can offer to the minds of others, as the subscriber is desirous of an unanimous report, founded on an unanimous conviction of the merits or demerits of himself and of his enterprise.

He, however, still begs the just privilege of discussing all objections in the presence of the whole committee, and of submitting all official documents and authentic details which may be relevant or necessary.

The subscriber boldly repeats, that he comes before Congress rather to offer, than to receive, favors, from his Government or his countrymen. He does not wish any law by the terms of which the United States will not be benefitted, in the proportion of a thousand to one, on the part of himself and associates.

He adverts not to his services under the Treasury circular of the 6th September, 1827, although he is ready to prove that for them he is entitled to at least \$30,000, or more than the Government price, for a township of our most fertile soils; neither will he now advert to precedents of equivalent grants to foreigners and their associates, of fertile soils and



valuable sites, in the settled districts of sovereign States. He is willing to stand alone upon the isolated merits of his claims, and on the national importance of his enterprise.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

H. PERRINE.

---

*To the honorable the members of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives.*

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

February 3, 1838, 9 o'clock A. M.

GENTLEMEN: Understanding that the fifth meeting of your committee, held on the 31st ultimo, was composed of eight persons, or of all its members excepting Mr. Stone, and understanding, further, that an unanimous vote was given in favor of the merits of my claims, and of the importance of my enterprise, I beg leave to offer a few lines more to your consideration, previous to the adoption of your report and the accompanying bill. Under the dates of the 4th and 9th of January last, the subscriber wrote two addresses to the honorable the Committee on Agriculture of the Senate, and delivered them to the Hon. L. F. Linn; but they were burned by the same fire which nearly deprived of life Dr. Linn himself; and hence your attention is respectfully requested to the original drafts of said letters in his manifold writing book. Presupposing that said letters will be attentively read by your committee, the subscriber appends a few more facts, observations, and remarks.

In his written address to your committee, left on the table of your room, on the 31st ultimo, he adverted to the fact, that, for the cultivation of our actual staples, the whole public lands in south Florida are not worth the average price of one cent an acre. If any doubt of that fact still exists in the minds of any member of your committee, the subscriber begs the privilege of dissipating that doubt by the testimony of personal witnesses and authentic documents. The same favor he requests in relation to the facts of the best sites and soils being selected under Spanish grants, and being now private property. The twelve miles square at Cape Florida, embraces the only site valuable either for a harbor or for water power on the main land of south Florida. The original Spanish grantee, Arambide, had every opportunity for selection, many years ago, for the purposes of erecting saw-mills and exporting lumber, on which conditions it was expressly granted by the Spanish Government; yet it appears that his enterprise was a ruinous failure, and I doubt not that it will prove equally ruinous to all future speculators in the same line, both on account of the defective quality and quantity of timber, and on account of the equally deceptive nature of the reputed water power.

In reference to the great expense of clearing and enclosing even untilable rocks in a tropical climate, the subscriber refers your committee to a letter from the collector at Key West, in which he calculates the cost of clearing and enclosing a single acre, at \$200, on that island. Hence, also, the failure of all persons who have hitherto emigrated to south Florida, and attempted to commence the culture of our common staples in our



usual way, of previous clearing, and enclosure, and cultivation. The settlement at Sinabal island was hence abandoned by the party that went from New York some years ago, after having wasted many thousand dollars in the fruitless enterprise ; and hence I repeat that every future settler in south Florida will be ruined, unless preceded by the associate labor of a company which shall introduce the appropriate plants, and teach the appropriate mode of propagation adapted to the peculiarity of its climate and soil. Hence, also, Texas and Cuba will continue to attract our agricultural emigrants in thousands, and southern Florida will become a solitary desert, or will be occupied by a still worse race than the Seminoles. Its pestilential swamps and impenetrable morasses, will become the fortresses of the worst portions of the black and piratical inhabitants of the adjoining West India islands. But the subscriber has the ambition to demonstrate to his countrymen, that the benignity of the climate of southern Florida will overbalance the malignity of its soil ; and that the propagation of various plants may be profitably effected in the most stony, sandy, marshy, and miry surfaces ; and that the ultimate results will be the creation of a dense population of small cultivators and family manufacturers. It will be the work of many years, it is true, but he who has devoted ten years of his life to one object of ambition, affords the best guarantee of the perseverance of his exertions during his remaining years.

In acquiring the right and safety of location for six miles square in southern Florida, the subscriber will have merely acquired the foundation stones of his enterprise. In addition to the numerous and formidable obstacles interposed by nature alone to the progress of that enterprise, the policy of our own Government, of the Governments of Texas and Cuba, and of the proprietors of the immense tracts under Spanish grants in south Florida, will operate as so many additional obstacles to my endeavors to get associates in my labors. By the terms of our pre-emption laws, every actual settler can obtain a quarter-section of the richest soils in the most valuable sites, and have the virtual property of all the adjoining lands, without any stipulations of introducing and propagating strange, living, and perennial plants. By our compromise tariff, my enterprise is deprived even of that indirect protection incident to revenue duties, as all the products of the tropics are now admitted free of duty into the United States. By the terms of emigration to Texas and Cuba, our agriculturists are seduced in the greater quantity, the better quality, and the entire bounty of their soils. By the terms on which the proprietors of the immense tracts under Spanish grants have acquired their titles in south Florida, the land does not, probably, cost them one-tenth of a cent per acre ; and hence it will be their interest to give away large portions to actual settlers on the simple condition of actual occupation. The immense grant to the Duke of Alogon called Hackley's, is said by J. Lee William, in his recent book on Florida, to contain eight millions of acres ; and in 1832, during the pending of the bill in behalf of the subscriber and his associates, the said Hackley offered ten thousand acres of that tract to the subscriber, on the sole condition of location upon it, and with the privilege of selecting those ten thousand acres in the whole southern extremity of the eight millions of acres. By the advice of the honorable J. M. White, the then delegate from Florida, the subscriber was induced to refuse the *gift* of said ten thousand acres, and to attach more importance to the conditional grant of Congress, contemplated by the bill of the 22d April, 1832, which he was assured would



speedily become a *law*. So much more importance did he still continue to attach to the law than to the land itself, that, by his supplementary memorial of 29th December, 1834, from Campeachy, your committee will have perceived that he was content to have the bill so modified as to concede solely the pre-emption rights to thirty-six occupable sections of land below  $28^{\circ}$ ; and even now he would be willing to have the grant restricted to the pre-emption rights of thirty-six *quarter*-sections below  $26^{\circ}$  north latitude alone, in preference to the onerous conditions of the bill for six miles square, with but five years of time. If the committee, however, should think that the onerous conditions of the present bill are yet not sufficiently oppressive to guard against all possible speculation, the subscriber respectfully suggests that, by limiting the strip of territory for his location to a line below  $26^{\circ}$  of north latitude, between Cape Florida and Cape Sable, they will effectually cut off all possible chances for maritime ports or maritime cities. The only white man, in his knowledge, that has made a partial exploration of the southwestern extremity of Florida, was Doctor Leitner, of Charleston, who, on his return to that city, gave a public lecture, and exhibited a transparent map of the country, which the subscriber believes would frighten every person but himself from all desire of spending a single day in the same regions. The subscriber himself would never dream of attempting to inhabit such a section of the country in any quarter of the globe, were it not for the counterbalancing circumstances of its relative position, of the form of our Government, and of the character of our people; for, whatever may be the defects of our citizens, or of our institutions, a painful experience of ten years in Mexico has satisfied him of the infinitely greater evils to which native Americans are exposed in all foreign countries.

I have the honor to be,

Gentlemen, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY PERRINE.

---

*To the honorable the Committee on Agriculture in the Senate of the United States of America:*

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 24, 1838.*

GENTLEMEN: Slowly convalescing from a second attack of sickness, the subscriber again respectfully addresses the committee. Having just received a letter from Indian Key, in tropical Florida, dated the 1st of this month, and written by Charles Howe, Esq., inspector of the port, and postmaster at said islet, the subscriber respectfully submits it to the committee to sustain his position that all southern Florida is entirely worthless for our actual staples or actual methods of cultivation. Mr. Howe has resided many years in tropical Florida, and in moral character is not surpassed by any resident of that country. The failure of himself, of the association at Sinabal island, and of all others who have made the attempt, is sufficient to demonstrate the correctness of the position of the subscriber, that without new staples peculiarly adapted to the peculiar soil, climate, and formation of southern Florida, its lands will never be worth a cent an acre. In the Alexandria Gazette, of this morning, there appears, under the head of news from Florida, a com-



munication, dated at Fort Jupiter, Jupiter inlet, February 4, 1838, of which extracts are respectfully submitted: "We have been delayed at this place, until the present time, by want of shoes for the men, one-third of them being barefooted, and most of them having their clothes torn off. This is not surprising, considering the nature of the country through which we have passed, one-half of which is covered with the saw palmetto, and the other half with water and sawgrass, destroying not only their shoes and clothes, but severely lacerating their flesh. The greater part of the dragoons will be dismounted, in consequence of their horses being worn out. Our time for operations is becoming limited. Beyond March, no human being could live in this country. Even the Indians themselves acknowledge that it is uninhabitable." The sawgrass mentioned above is presumed to be the species of sedgegrass, called *Schoenus effusus*, with leaves prickly forwards, and six to ten feet high, of which the generic term signifies a *cord*, given as a name to a rush, of which cords were made. The saw palmetto is probably the *Chamærops serrulata*, with plaited palmate fronds, and sharply serrate stipes. Several species of this genus of palms afforded to the Florida tribes, food, wine, sugar, fruit, cabbage, fans, darts, ropes, and cloth. Some have good fruit like plums; others, austere like dates. They are now chiefly used to make hats, fans, baskets, and mats, with the leaves.

However troublesome to the march of armies, or even of individual travellers, Divine Providence has thus furnished the means of covering the poorest soils of Florida with a dense population of small cultivators and of family manufacturers. The subscriber also submits to the committee, an index of the officinal and economical plants mentioned in the Natural System of Botany of John Lindley, (2d edition, London, 1836,) with the common and botanical names of some other very valuable vegetables inserted by himself. A reference to Eaton's Manual of Botany will show the names of nearly four hundred species of exotic plants introduced into the United States, of which, however, the greatest proportion are of very little practical utility. Hence, although many valuable plants are not embraced in the aforesaid list, yet a comparison will exhibit the immense number of useful exotics yet remaining to be introduced into our common country. As the English editions of scientific works are extremely costly, the subscriber cuts out from Lindley's Introduction to Botany, (2d edition, London, 1835,) the chapter on the geography of plants, and adds some notes, to illustrate the practicability and importance of the immediate domestication of tropical plants in southern Florida, and of their gradual acclimation throughout our southern States. As the documents which accompany the report of the committee of the lower House, made on the 17th, contain an abridged account of various fibrous-leaved plants, the subscriber now presents merely a leaf, on which is copied the descriptions given, by various botanists, of the characters, habits, and range of our indigenous *Yuccas* and *Agave*, by which it is shown that they prefer the worst soils from Pennsylvania to Louisiana, and from the banks of the Potomac to the banks of the Missouri, "from the confluence of the river Platte to the mountains."

He further submits the metereological tables which demonstrate the extension of a peculiarly favorable climate of the tropics into southern Florida; and two official letters to the Secretary of State concerning numerous plants, which may be profitably propagated or cultivated on the worst soils of tropical Florida. Believing that no rational objection can be made to the speedy passage into a law of such a bill as your committee may report, he respectfully trusts that, after six years' delay, it may now be carried through



both Houses in time to enable him to transport a cargo of living tropical plants into southern Florida previous to the summer rains.

The sufferings of ten years have so exhausted his vitality, that he cannot hope to live until the successful termination of his enterprise ; and he is, therefore, anxious to make a speedy commencement, under such circumstances that he can insure its zealous and persevering prosecution and completion by others. He will then be content to lay down that life which has long been a painful burthen, under the belief that he cannot leave to his children a better inheritance than the reputation of his being a public benefactor to his country.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY PERRINE.

*Extracts of letters from an officer in Florida, published in the National Intelligencer of 26th February, 1838.*

The letters are dated the 8th and 9th February, at a spot about twenty miles south of Fort Jupiter. He describes a difficult march through briers, thick bearded sawgrass, (which is strong, and from its name, cuts badly,) in black mud up to the waist, and crossed where ten Indians might defy a hundred of the best troops in the world, from the peculiar situation of the country.

“ I hope something may be done to put an end to this almost interminable war ; interminable, I say, because the Almighty has placed these savages in a country inhabitable only by themselves, and where Xenophon’s army could not displace them so long as they choose to remain. They have fastnesses and hiding places, where they lie in ambush ; wait until we come up, fire upon the advance, kill and wound, and then run off.” The writer says there is but one opinion as to the policy of permitting the Indians to remain. “ The clouds are gathering, and indicate rain, which, should it come, will put an end to this campaign ; for the ground where I am now sitting would, with six hours rain, be overflowed some inches deep.” He further says that “ the Seminoles, at the late council, wished permission to retain a small portion of the country ; and that Gen. Jesup has consented that they shall remain until they hear from Washington.” “ In my opinion, they could be made useful allies instead of a daring foe, and would occupy a portion of country uninhabitable by white men, unless, possibly, some more degenerate than the untutored savage.” Again, on the 9th February, he again says : “ I still express my opinion that the policy of the Government ought to be to permit them to remain.”

P. S.—27th February. By a letter of the 7th instant, from Tallahassee, in the Territory of Florida, the subscriber has just learned that the Legislative Council, without a dissenting voice, has passed a new act of incorporation for the Tropical Plant Company, of which James Webb, the judge of the federal district court at Key West, Charles Howe, inspector of the port, and postmaster at Indian Key, and the subscriber, are trustees. He had desired that two of the trustees should be the presidents of the agricultural societies of Louisiana and South Carolina, at New Orleans and Charleston ; but it



appears that they were objected to, because non-residents of the Territory. The bill was unanimously reported by the Committee on Agriculture, and as unanimously passed into a law by the Legislative Council. By a reference to the report of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, made on the 26th April, 1832, there will be seen, among the accompanying documents, an extract from the message of the Governor of the Territory, at the beginning of the then session of the Legislative Council, in which he said: "Although Mr. Perrine has made no direct application, I earnestly recommend the granting of a charter, as he wishes, and the bestowment upon the company of as many privileges as may be compatible with the public interests. The National Legislature, it is to be hoped, will afford aid to so laudable an enterprise; and one which, if successful, promises to be of national benefit." A consequent act of incorporation was passed, the second on the calendar, the 14th January, 1832; but, by the 12th section it was provided, that "if the company should fail to carry into execution the objects contemplated by this act, by the 1st January, 1834, then this act is to cease, and to be of no effect." In addition to the many insuperable obstacles arising from other causes, the delay of the bill before Congress, in behalf of the subscriber and his associates, has been, in itself, sufficient to prevent the enterprise from being carried into successful execution; and should not the conditional grant of land be made during this sixth subsequent session of Congress, he fears that the new charter of the Legislative Council will also fail to attract associates and capital for the experiment.

HENRY PERRINE.

*Nuttal's genera of North American plants, and a catalogue of the species, to the year 1817; Philadelphia, 1818.*

Genus 318. *Yucca*, L., (Adam's needle.) *Corolla* inferior, campanulate, segments not nectariferous. *Filaments*, of the stamina subelavate. *Style*, none. *Capsule* oblong, with three obtuse angles, three celled, opening at the summit; seeds flat.

Proper stem, none; caudex inconspicuous or assurgent, and shrubby, leaves comose, (or crowded and terminal,) uniform, spiny at the point, sometimes with a sphacelate filamentiferous margin; flowers in a terminal, irregular panicle, each protected by two spathes; corolla white, roundish campanulate.

Species 1. *Y. filamentosa*; 2. *angustifolia*. Stemless, leaves glaucous, long linea and mucronate, margin filamentose; capsules large and dry oblong obovate. *Hab.* On the banks of the Missouri, from the confluence of the river Platte to the mountains; flowers large and white; leaves scarcely half an inch wide: 3. *recurvifolia*. In sandy fields, North Carolina, v. v: 4. *gloriosa*. Capsule internally filled with a sweetish pulp of a purple color. This plant is called *Petre* by the Mexican Spaniards, and used for cordage, ropes, &c., as well as for packing cloth, and is extremely durable: 5. *aloifolia*. There is also a 6th species of this genus, discovered by the late Mr. John Lyons, improperly called *Y. angustifolia*, by the gardeners around London; it is nearly allied to *Y. filamentosa*, but much narrower leaved; with its specific character I am unacquainted. An American genus, affecting the sandy sea coasts.



Genus 319. *Agave*, L. *Corolla* superior, erect, tubulous or funnel form. *Staminiiferous* filaments longer than the *Corolla*, erect. Capsule (inferior) triangular, many seeded.

Caudex sometimes ligneous and ascending; leaves radical, or comose, rigid and channelled, with the point, and often the margin, spiny; younger leaves obvolute, or rolled around each other spirally; panicle ascending from the caudex, very large and pyramidal. A genus scarcely differing generally from *aloe*, except in the situation of the capsule, which is *inferior*. Species 1. *A. Virginica*. *From Virginia to Florida; also, in Upper Louisiana*. An American genus, chiefly tropical. *A. Americana* is the largest of all herbaceous plants: its panicles of flowers are of the magnitude of small trees. In Peru and Mexico, it has long been cultivated by the indigenes and colonists, for various and important economical purposes. It affords an abundant and vinous liquor, and, by distillation, alcohol; of the fibres of its enormous leaves are made thread and paper, &c.\*

*Michaux's Flora, Boreali Americana, Paris, 1803, vol. 1, p. 187; Classis 6. Hexandria Monogynia.*

Section 1. Ovario infero. *Agave*, L. *Cor.* erecta, supera. Filamenta corolla longiora, erecta.

*A. Virginica*. *A. foliis integris, mucronatis; scape simplicissimo, spicifloro; ovario subrotundo triquetro; staminibus exertis. Obs. Flores odoratissimi, obsolete virentis. Hab. in herboris Carolinæ et Virginiae.*

Section 2. Ovario supero. *Yucca* L. *Cor.* campanulato-patens. Stylus nullus. Caps. 3 locularis. *Y. filamentosa. Y. acaulis; foliis latiuscule lanceolatis, margine passim filamentosis. Hab. in littoralibus et remotis occidentalibus Carolinæ et Virginiae. Y. aloifolia. Y. caulescens; foliis lineari-lanceolatis, minutis denticulis callosis quasi serrulatis. Hab. in littoralibus Carolinæ, Floridæ, &c. Y. glorioso. Y. caulescens; foliis latiuscule lanceolatis integerrimis. Hab. in littoralibus Carolinæ.*

*Pursh's Flora Americæ, Septentrionalis, London, 1816, 2d edit.*

Genus 294. *Agave*. *Cor.* supera 6 fida; limbo erecta. Filam. corolla longiora, erecta.

Genus 298. *Yucca*. *Cor.* infera, campanulatus laciniis non nectariferis. Filam. clavata. Style. O. Caps. oblonga, obtuse 3 gona sem. plana.

*Agave*. Gen. pl. 582. *Virginica*. 1. *A. acaulis*, herbacea; foliis cartilagineo-serratis scapo simplicissimo. (Wild. Sp. pl. 2, p. 193; Icon. Jacq., icrar 2 to 378; Bot. Mag. 1, 157.) On the rocky and fertile banks, Virginia to Carolina, 4 July, Aug. v. v. Flowers greenish yellow, very fragrant.

*Yucca*. Gen. pl. 580. *filamentosa* 1. *Y. acaulis; foliis lato-lanceolatis integerrimis margine filamentosis, stigmatibus, recurvato-patentibus.* (Wild. Sp. pl. 2, p. 184; Icon. Tren. ehret to 37.) On the shores of Virginia and Carolina, and in the western parts thereof, 4 July, Aug. v. v. Flowers white, very showy, and the plant is from four to five feet high.

\* Note by H. P.—The *Pulque* Agave is not the *A. Americana*; neither is the *Mezcal* Agave the same plant; nor is the *Henequen*, or *Sisal Hemp* Agave, the same species. The first yields the substitute for cider, in the juice of the developing stalk; the second yields ardent spirits, by distillation of the roots; and the third yields the substitute for hemp, by scraping of its living green leaves.



*Y. angustifolia*. *Y. acaulis*; foliis longa linearibus rigidis margine raro filamentosis, capsulis magnis obovato-cylindraceis. On the banks of the Missouri, 4 July, Aug. v. s. in Herb Nattal. From two to three feet high, leaves very narrow, capsules large.

*Y. recurvifolia*. 3. *Y. caulescens*; foliis lineari-lanceolatis viridibus recurvo deflexis margine raro filamentosis petalis interioribus latioribus. (Salisb. in parad. lond. 31.) On the sandy shores of Georgia. Leconte, 1/2 July, Aug. v. v. Flowers greenish yellow, with a tinge of purple; stem about three feet high. This species has been confounded with the following:

*Y. glorioso*. 4. *Y. caulescens*, ramosa; foliis lato-lanceolatis plieatis integerrimis, petalis lanceolatis. (Wild. Sp. pl. 2, . 183; Icon. Bot. Rep. 473; Bot. Mag. 1,260.) On the sea shore of Carolina, 4 July, Aug. v. v. Flowers white; plant about ten feet high.

*Y. aloifolia*. 5. *Y. caulescens*, ramosa; foliis lineari-lanceolatis callosocrenulatis strictis. (Wild. Sp. pl. 2, p. 184; Icon. Dil. elth 323, f. 416; Comm. præl. t. 14.) On the coast of Carolina and Florida, 4 Aug. v. v. Flowers white.

### *Eliot's Botany of South Carolina.*

*Agave Virginica*. Stemless, herbaceous, leaves with cartilaginous serratures. Scape simple. Root perennial, tuberous, premorse. Radical leaves long lanceolate, acute, very smooth, succulent. Stem leaves semiamplexicaul, acute, resembling scales. Scape four to six feet high, terete, glabrous. Flowers sessile. Calyx, none. Corolla fragrant, of an obscure yellow color, tubular, furrowed, segments shorter than the tube, acute. Filaments spotted, twice as long as the corolla, inserted into the base. Styleteretes shorter than the filaments, spotted. Capsule globular, slightly three-furrowed, three-celled, three-valved. Seeds numerous, compressed, angular, two-rowed in each cell, attached to a central receptacle. *Grows in pine barrens*. Flowers in July. Common names and synonymes: *Virginian Agave*. *Rattlesnake's master*. *Thick-leaved snakeroot*; the root is bitter; in some neighborhoods it is given in tincture as a remedy for flatulent colic, and as such seems deserving of notice.

### *Remarks by Henry Perrine.*

The foreign authors who have noticed this indigenous *Agave* of the United States, are chiefly the following: Linnæus, Sp. pl., p. 461; Willdenow, Sp. pl., II., 133; Roemer and Schultes, Syst. Veg., VI., 725; Botanical Magazine, 1,157; Lamarck, Encyclop., illus. gen. plate, 235, fig. 2; Jacquin. Icon., rar. II., plate 378. The latter gives a detailed description, and then follows the observation of the range of this species. "This species ranges from the *southern parts of Pennsylvania* to Florida."

Our indigenous *Yuccas* have extended into the northern States, as ornamental plants, and have endured the winters of many years without injury to their leaves. In the garden of David Thomas, Cayuga county, N. Y., the *Yucca filamentosa* exists through the coldest seasons with the leaves green and undamaged. The *Yucca flaccida* also grows well there, is perfectly hardy, and increases readily by offsets. At Princeton, N. J., in January, 1838, green leaves of the *Yucca filamentosa* were dressed in a common flax-



mill, and the resulting foliaceous fibres are now in the room of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, 22d Feb., 1838.

H. P.

*Travels in the equatorial regions of South America in 1832, by Adrian R. Terry, M. D.; published in Hartford, 1834.*

Travelling from Guayaquil towards Quito, upon the highlands or mountains, at page 137, he says: "Mocha is the most miserable Indian village (notwithstanding its inn) which I have seen in South America." The climate is rendered excessively disagreeable by the cold snowy winds which blow from the adjacent mountains. At 9 A. M., (of the 12th of July,) with a bright sun and very little wind, the thermometer stood at 48° Fahrenheit. At 1 P. M., started for Hambato, distant about six leagues. The country is little else but a succession of *sandy plains*, separated by ravines, or water courses, made during the rainy season. These were generally dry, or at most, but a scanty stream wound along their bottom. In some of the less barren spots, *fields of wheat* were to be seen. These fields are surrounded by hedge rows of the *Agave Americana*,\* p. 138.

#### *Fibrous-leaved plants and foliaceous fibres.*

The plates of fibrous-leaved plants are intended to illustrate the divisions and subdivisions under which the genera and species are placed, according to the arrangement adopted by the subscriber, in his abridged communications to the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives. They also exhibit our indigenous species of *Yucca* and *Agave*, or fibrous-leaved plants of the United States, which *prefer the most barren soils*, from the Potomac to the Mississippi, and of which some species have extended into even our northern States. The first two plates were intended to represent specimens of fibrous-leaved plants, of the instruments for dressing the leaves, and of the foliaceous fibres, which have all been examined by the members of both committees on agriculture. As the originals still remain in the room of the Committee on Agriculture, these two plates may induce other members of both Houses of Congress to examine the specimens themselves; and, at all events, these plates will enable our distant agriculturists throughout the Union, to form a more adequate conception of the nature and importance of propagating fibrous-leaved plants, and of preparing their foliaceous fibres. The subscriber has travelled thousands of miles, and spent thousands of dollars, to exhibit his specimens of superior substitutes for flax and hemp; and he has the consoling recollection of the fact, that every intelligent agriculturist and statesman, who has devoted the time and attention necessary to understand the subject, has coincided with his opinions of the immense importance of producing these new staples on

\* In the 2d No. of the 25th volume of the *American Journal of the Sciences and Arts*, January, 1834, is a paper by H. Perrine, Esq., on the *Agave Americana*, in which he seems fully to have established that the PLANT producing the HENEQUEN, or coarse hemp-like fibres, which are so universally used in the interior of Colombia, as well as in Mexico, and that producing the juice from which the fermented liquor, called *pulque*, is made, are distinct. I did not turn my attention to the subject when in Colombia, taking it for granted that Humboldt was correct on the subject; but I now recollect seeing but one species of *Agave*, and never seeing the *pulque*, or hearing it spoken of as an article of manufacture; while the henequen, which is made from the fibres of the leaves, is almost the only cordage to be met with in the interior.



the worst soils of the United States. Every agricultural society; every scientific association; every agricultural or scientific periodical, that has become acquainted with his services and suggestions in behalf of the immediate domestication of tropical plants in southern Florida, and of their gradual acclimation throughout our southern States, have borne their united testimony to the practicability and importance of his great enterprise. Admitting, for sake of argument, that solely the fibrous-leaved plants will be domesticated in southern Florida, and acclimated in the southern States, he is willing to rest the merits of his humble petition to Congress on the production of foliaceous fibres alone. The individual members of both committees will do him the justice to admit the fact, that he has merely solicited their attention to the isolated merits of the enterprise itself; that he has not used any extraneous influence to operate on the minds of themselves, or of other members of either House; and that his principal ambition has been to obtain their unanimous report, founded on their unanimous convictions of the national importance of his plans, to introduce and propagate the most profitable plants on the poorest soils.

On the style and character of their reports, will greatly depend his hopes of speedy success to attract patriotic and philanthropic associates, who will persevere in the prosecution of the undertaking, to which he has already devoted the best years of his life. Under the simplifying division of the fibrous leaved indigenous plants into two groups, the one is characterized by *liliaceous flowers*; and the other by *spadiceous flowers*. Under the first group, he has made three tribes, viz: the *lily tribe*, the *amaryllis tribe*, and the *pineapple tribe*. Under the second group, he has placed three tribes, viz: the *screw-pine tribe*, the *banana tribe*, and the *palm tribe*. Under the *lily tribe*, he has placed the genera of *Yucca* and of *Phormium*, and *Aloes* may be conjoined. Under the pineapple tribe, the genus of *Bromelia*, of *Agave*, and of *Fourcroya*. Under the amaryllis tribe, Lindley has placed the *Agave* and *Fourcroya*; but they are still retained in the pineapple tribe by other botanists. Under the screw-pine tribe there is but one genus, the *Pandanus*, of which there are *many species*. Under the banana tribe, are placed species of the genera *Musa* and *Heliconia*; and under the palm tribe species of the genera called *Bactris*, *Mauritia*, &c. And hence, by a reference to the plates containing species of either of the genera named, a general idea may be obtained of the common resemblances, and peculiar differences, in the leaves of each and of all.

H. PERRINE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 24, 1838.

---

INDIAN KEY, TROPICAL FLORIDA,  
February 1, 1838.

DEAR SIR: Referring you to my letter of yesterday, I hasten to make some further remarks by this mail.

1st. Whoever emigrates to tropical Florida with an idea that they can derive a subsistence from our actual staples of agriculture or horticulture, on the plan and at the seasons to which they have been accustomed, will be most sadly disappointed. I have experienced enough, since my residence in Florida, to convince me of this fact; and have seen others around me suffer materially from the same erroneous idea. Look at the attempt to



make a settlement at Sinabel Island: several *wealthy, intelligent, and enterprising* men, from New York city and State, emigrated there during the years 1830 and 1831, with a full determination not to be discouraged by any disappointments of a trifling nature, which the settlement of all new countries are subject, but to persevere until they should reap the fruit of their labor, depending for their supplies on the market of New York, until such times as they could raise their own produce. They continued for about two years, when they were completely disgusted with the country, and left it, carrying with them the very worst reputation of Florida: some returned to their former residence, others proceeded elsewhere.

The fact is that the principles, practice, and seasons of tropical cultivation are as opposite to those of entratropical culture as the climates themselves. Associated enterprise must first form a model of successful vegiculture, and a nursery of supply for tropical cultivation, before any emigrant from the intemperate zone can have the least hope of success.

I could say much more upon the subject, but time will not permit.

Respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

CHARLES HOWE.

Dr. HENRY PERRINE,  
Washington, D. C.

---

## DOCUMENT No. 2.

*Extract of a letter to the Secretary of State of the United States of America.*

CONSULATE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
*Campeachy, October 23, 1834.*

"Finally, and with the fewest possible words, the subscriber most respectfully solicits the attention of the department towards the immediate introduction of tropical plants in southern Florida, and their gradual acclimation throughout our southern States. He is, apparently, the only American consul who, in obedience to the Treasury circular of the 6th of September. 1827, has zealously devoted himself to promote the domestication of tropical plants in the United States, by patient collections and persevering transmissions of very valuable vegetables, and of highly important facts. He has thus shown that the most favorable climate of the tropics, for human health and vegetable growth, does actually extend up to twenty-eight degrees north latitude; that the most tender plants of the tropics are actually flourishing in south Florida; that hence the most hardy plants of the tropics, which profitably propagate themselves in the worst soils and situations, for our actual staples or customary cultivation, will doubtless thrive in similar sites, on the natural surface of tropical Florida; that this unimproved territory will thus sustain the most productive plants for food, medicine, domestic economy, and the social arts, which grow in air or water, on rocks or trees, in miry marshes or moving sands, in the brightest sun or darkest shades, and yield the greatest amount of the comforts and luxuries of physical life, with the least possible labor, and at the least possible price; that, moreover, this tropical district is easily susceptible of great improvement for all forms of vegiculture, and all classes of population,



inasmuch as the same canals which may drain the inundated swamps of their elevated interior, will irrigate the arid sands of its lower seacoast, and furnish water carriage and water power to the cultivators of both ; that its geographical position and political government, are superadded motive to divert the emigration of our tropical agriculturists from Texas and Cuba, and the voyages of our consumptive invalids from France and Italy, to tropical Florida ; and, finally, that all valuable tropical plants may thence and thus be extended and acclimated throughout our States, at least as far as our improved tropical staples of tobacco, cotton, rice, and sugar. Both the Government and people of the United States have, heretofore, considered tropical Florida to be a sickly and sterile territory, on account of the swamps of its interior, and the sands of its coasts, and hence unworthy of the expense and trouble of surveying and sale ; but the subscriber has shown that it enjoys an extraordinary climate, by which it becomes at once both healthy and productive in even its rudest natural state ; that it possesses a peculiar formation, by which it may speedily acquire all the additional advantages of a highly improved condition ; and that it is hence, alone, extremely worthy of immediate surveying and sale, and planting and population. That population may be speedily composed of those citizens whose persons and property are annually lost to their country, through false representations of the value of the earth in Texas, and of the air in Italy ; by showing them the great superiorities for wealth and health combined in the climate, the formation, the position, and the Government of southern Florida. As the humblest sectarians of New York have greatly promoted the public health and their private wealth, by the laborious propagation of the ordinary extra-tropical medicines alone, so the feeblest settlers of southern Florida may combine much more extensive public humanity, with much more profitable private utility, by the easier reproduction of the extraordinary inter-tropical medicine alone. As the genuine species of medicinal plants are now nearly exterminated in tropical countries,\* and as the valuable lives of numerous citizens are hence annually destroyed by noxious substitutes imported under similar names, public philanthropy also should aid private enterprise in the immediate introduction of the salutary medicines to tropical Florida. But, as the enjoyment of corporeal and mental health are still more important than the remedies of material and moral disease, derived in general from physical and intellectual adversity, the preservative prosperity of mind and body, by banishing poverty and ignorance from society, is the principal aim of modern philanthropy. Yet, among all human suggestions to improve the social condition, by promoting individual wealth and intelligence, the subscriber has not seen any which approximate in value to the simple indications of Divine Providence itself, in creating many productive perennial plants, which profitably propagate themselves in the worst natural soils ; and which are much more productive when aided by the least care, capital, skill, or labor of man. Hence the tropical plants, by him recommended for immediate domestication in tropical Florida, and gradual acclimation in the extra-tropical States, combine the merits of yielding the greatest possible products, with the least possible labor, in the poorest possible soils ; and hence their introduction will be an equivalent to the direct addition of

\* The natives collect the plants while flowering, and hence there is no spontaneous reproduction by seeds.



absolute fertility to the most sandy, stony, and swampy surface, or hitherto most sterile districts, and of positive wealth to the youngest, oldest, and feeblest, or hitherto poorest population. Although the department may have agreed with the books, that the palms compose the most interesting and most valuable family of plants in the world, yet, without personal opportunity of corroborating their testimony, it will be difficult to form an appropriate conception of the great and varied utility of the different parts of a single species, from germination, through maturity, to death. Even after seeing all that may have been written on the cocoa,\* jaggery,† palmyra,‡ morrichi,§ and gomuty|| palms, the distant reader can scarcely credit the certain result, that a single month, employed in planting any one of these species, will ensure more certain wealth to the laborer, and more lasting prosperity to his posterity, than a whole life of toil in regions where these trees have not yet arrived.

But as the colored natives of the tropics have neither machinery nor management, nor desire to abridge the stupid labor now wasted in the mere collection and preparation of the spontaneous and abundant products of these hardy plants, how much more profitably will they be cultivated by the hands and heads of our white citizens in tropical Florida? Under the governing principle of our popular Government, "the greatest good of the greatest number," the subscriber has also especially recommended the most valuable species of the very hardy families of plants, botanically called Euphorbeæ and Cacti; and of the natural order of liliaceous plants, called coronariæ, by Linnæus, which includes the suborder Bromeliaceæ, or pine-apple tribe of modern botanists. Although in the first (Euphorbiacæ) the farinaceous roots of the cassave (*Jatropha manihot*) have been greatly eulogized by all reflecting observers, the subscriber believes that his pen has been usefully employed in calling public attention towards its cultivation in civilized countries, by a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, intended to show, that with much less labor and capital, they will produce much more farinaceous nourishment than any other roots or grains in the world!

Among various other profitable plants of the same hardy family, especially recommended by him, those which yield Indian rubber or caoutchoc, (*Siphonia elastica*, *Castillea elastica*, &c.,) are daily becoming more and more important to mankind; and the artificial propagation of them has even been begun by the worst variety of the white species of mankind for vegetable improvement, the Spaniards in the island of Cuba. Among the Cacti, or hardy family of the prickly pear, he has long called public attention towards the cultivation of the cochineal nourishing species, which, with the breeding of the insects, is now becoming a lucrative business to old Spain itself, in spite of its civil, religious, and military misgovernment. Many species ought to be transferred to Florida on account of their very delicious fruit alone; especially the "tuna de alfayajuca," so celebrated in the city of Mexico, and the pitahaya or strawberry pine apple of Yucatan, which, bearing abundantly from the middle of June to the present date, has probably prolonged the life of the subscriber. Other species insure food to man in periods of the greatest scarcity, and fodder to domestic animals at all times, on the most barren surfaces. Various species also afford impenetrable hedges for fields; formidable outworks around forts; and even boundary walls between nations. As we have various species of prickly

\* *Cocos nucifera*. † *Carryota urens*. ‡ *Borassus flabelliformis*. § *Mauritia flexuosa*. || *Gomutus saccharifera*—*Arenga saccharifera*, vel *Saguerus Ramphii*, vel *Borassus gomutus*.



pears in Florida, the sites of the useless indigenous kinds can be profitably occupied by the useful exotic species of Spanish America; many of which have run wild in the eastern hemisphere, and have become important articles of economical vegiculture in southern Europe. In referring to the hardy order of liliaceous plants in general, and to the suborder of pine applelike plants in particular, the subscriber passes over the luscious fruits of species which ascend among the prickly foliage of otherwise sterile sands, to recall the attention of the department to the foliaceous fibres of many others, which do not even need any other enclosure than they themselves afford on naked rocks or arid sands. His numerous communications contain indisputable testimony of the immense value of the peculiar species of fibrous Agaves, cultivated in Yucatan, whose fresh leaves yield the foliaceous fibres called "Sisal hemp;" and of the great importance of their immediate domestication in Florida; were it for no other purpose than the absolute necessities of our navy alone. He nevertheless recommends the speedy introduction of a few individuals of every other species of endiogenous plants which are valuable on account of the quantity or quality of their foliaceous fibres, in order to have the relative properties of all determined in a civilized country. He therefore respectfully directs the attention of the department to the various genera of Agave, Aloes, Bromelia, Yucca, and Phormium: of Pandanus, Musa, and Heliconia; and of the Gomutus, Mauritia, Bactris, and of the other genera of palms; and to the places and habits of growth of the species of each genus in every family which are most productive of the most valuable foliaceous fibres; as it continues to be his unshaken opinion that the production of foliaceous fibres by civilized people should be directly encouraged by the statesmen of our nation and the philanthropists of the world. Lighter, stronger, more elastic, and more durable, than the cortical fibres of hemp and flax; and produced by perennial self-propagating plants in stony, sandy, or swampy surfaces, with the easiest and cheapest cultivation, and the simplest and speediest preparation, the relative and positive prices and properties of foliaceous fibres, insures their substitution for cortical fibres in the general consumption of mankind.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY PERRINE."

---

CONSULATE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

*Campeachy, November 23, 1834.*

SIR: In resuming the topic of tropical plants unconcluded in the last communication of the 23d ultimo, the subscriber has the satisfaction to add to the section on foliaceous fibres, a reference to pages 165—6, of the recent "Memorias de la Institucion agronoma de la Havana, par Don Rames de la Sagra, 1834." This gift, with a letter from the author, dated the 3d of October, arrived the 3d instant, and extracts from both should have accompanied the *second* communication to the Secretary of the Navy,\* intended to be a supplement to the *first* on foliaceous fibres, directed to that department

\* They will still be sent, and it is respectfully desired that they may be read also by the Secretary of State.



on the 10th ultimo. From the spirit with which the professor has adopted the opinions of the subscriber; from the favorable circumstances in which he is placed to prosecute the enterprise with Governmental aid; and from the enlightened policy recently adopted by Spain, it is not improbable that, as she was the first nation to avail herself of the services of one foreigner to open a new world of mineral wealth to Europe, she may also be the first to avail herself of the suggestions of another foreigner to open a new world of vegetable wealth to both hemispheres. In the royal botanical garden at Havana, she is introducing and propagating all useful vegetables of all tropical regions of the globe. In the royal pattern plantation lately established near it, she is giving gratuitous instructions in practical agriculture by the improved cultivation of all valuable species, both indigenous and exotic, which may be profitable to the island of Cuba. The best kinds thus domesticated, she is transporting to acclimating nurseries in the Canary islands, whence after intermediate acclimation, they are conveyed to acclimating nurseries, in southern Spain, for gradual acclimation throughout the peninsula. One of the important results is already seen in the profitable propagation and preparation of the cochineal plant and insect of Mexico, in the ancient mother country; and the indigo plant of Guatemala, is also travelling gradually to be cultivated and manufactured by the poorest laborers of old Spain, with the improved process of extracting the dye by simple infusion of the dry leaves. For the single service of thus extracting the coloring material and manifesting the superiority of the process, and the product, Professor Sagra was honored and rewarded by a special decree of the King, and was appointed sole projector and director of the acclimating garden and pattern plantation, with all the funds and laborers requisite to render them of the most extensive practical utility. If, for the infinitely superior services of the subscriber, in solely the discovery and extraction of *foliaceous fibres*, he should be honored and rewarded by a special decree of Congress, establishing under his direction, a national acclimating nursery, near Cape Florida, he would consider himself amply indemnified for all his sufferings during the last seven years, and his utmost, his only ambition would be completely gratified, as he is firmly persuaded that a few thousand dollars thus employed, would be more productive of permanent prosperity to his country, than many millions bestowed in any other way. In reference to Sisal hemp alone, until the present Secretary of State shall have attentively weighed all the facts and arguments alleged by the subscriber in favor of its production in the United States, he earnestly begs that his opinions may not be deemed extravagant or absurd, when he repeats his unshaken conviction, that its introduction will make an era of as great importance to the agricultural prosperity of our confederation as the invention of the cotton gin; that, as the *narcotic leaves* of one native plant of Yucatan (which *did* take its name from the dependent province of Tobasco) do actually afford an annual exportation of nearly six millions of dollars, so the *fibrous leaves* of another native plant of this peninsula, (which *may* take its name from the exporting port of Sisal) will more probably afford an annual exportation of six times six millions of dollars, with a greater proportionate profit to the cultivators, than even the fibrous pods of another native plant of the tropics, which needs no etymological allusion to its name, since it affords more than one-half of the whole exportations of our country. In returning again, as briefly as possible, to the profitable propagation of productive plants in tropical Florida, on its poorest soils, the



subscriber respectfully reminds the department, that the successful experiments at Rio Janeiro have demonstrated that the tea plant of southern China will rapidly arrive at maturity in the arid sands of any tropical climate; and that their plucked leaves are speedily prepared for exportation by the most simple apparatus and the most ignorant laborers. The absurd stories heretofore told about the different and difficult processes of drying the leaves, and the extremely troublesome and tedious manipulation of rolling them, adapted only to the starving, cheap labor of a Chinese crowded population, have been all positively contradicted by the personal observation of respectable Americans, in Brazil; and for the intelligent testimony of, probably Dr. Dekay, the department is respectfully referred to the *New York Farmer*, for 1828, pages 105-7. We thus arrive at the important general result, that the only tedious operation from the planting of the slips to the selling of the tea, is the light labor of the feeble in sex, age, or health, to pick and assort the successive crops of the green leaves; that one man may cure and prepare for market the entire produce of sixteen acres; that the plants of two feet high, four feet apart, will yield an annual average of three pounds of leaves, or upwards of eight thousand per acre; and that hence, attaching the highest value to American labor of all ages and sexes, and abilities, the production of tea, at even one-half of the price of solely the average duties yet added in our ports, or fifteen cents a pound, will afford much more profitable employment to American capital than any actual branch of American agriculture..

But there is another plant and product of the East Indies which can be so much more profitably propagated in our tropical territory, than even in our warmest extra-tropical districts, that our coldest States are actually sinning against the now established policy of the nation, and against the future prosperity of their own citizens, in continuing their war against nature to force the domestications of the many-stemmed mulberry tree of Manilla, and the tender silkworm of southern China, although not more than one crop of cocoons will be the average annual reward of their mistaken labors. In Guadaloupe, the French Government sustains an establishment of 40,000 plants of *morus multicaulis*, and from experiments made in that island during three successive years by Dr. Meunier, of the royal navy, and repeated in Cuba, by Professor Sagra, of the royal botanical garden and pattern plantation, near Havana, it is demonstrated that ten successive crops of cocoons every year, may be obtained from the perpetually unfolding leaves of this valuable exotic in tropical climates, and consequently in tropical Florida. Let, then, New England send to this productive climate only one-tenth of her surplus population now unprofitably employed in the production of cocoons, and she will thus insure to the other nine-tenths in their wintry home, a much more profitable employment in the manufacture of silk alone. It remains to be decided by our civilized citizens whether it will be still more profitable to propagate the social silkworm of the evergreen oaks of the forests by Vera Cruz, which spin cocoons of two to eight feet long!!

One species of the indigo plant grows wild in the barren soils of Florida, and in the southern divisions will yield four crops a year; by adding different species which mature at successive periods, the annual quantity collected may be increased to an indefinite amount; the many leaved species of Senegal which flourishes on the dryest sites in the dryest times, seems destined to form as important an auxiliary to the production of indigo, as the many-stemmed mulberry of Manilla has proved to the production of silk.



The substitution of infusion for fermentation of the plant, has rendered the extraction of the dye, a light, simple, brief, cheap, and healthy process. What more could be said to prove that indigo may now be profitably produced there, by our poorest families, for home consumption and the foreign market.

As many years, much labor, and more money have been spent in voluminous writings and fruitless experiments to acclimate the wine grape of Europe in the United States, and Government has even repeatedly condescended to grant to foreigners certain tracts of our richest soils to encourage the introduction and promote the culture of the vine, which bears but one uncertain crop of fruit each year; how much more worthy of the labor of individuals and the bounty of Government, the enterprise of domesticating on the poorest calcarous surface of tropical Florida, the "*uva de todo tiempo*," or everbearing grapevine of Campeachy, whose clusters of fruit ripen every month in every year. The natural coffee trees of the poorest soils of Arabia yield the finest flavored grains from fallen berries of complete maturity; and the pulpy portion of these coffee cherries is there converted into a commercial drink, which may be profitably distilled into spirits. The artificial coffee bushes, of the richest soils of the West Indies, yield larger grains of inferior flavor, extracted from picked berries rarely entirely ripened; and the pulp is thrown away, or used as manure. But, as even the Spanish planters of Cuba have lately begun to discover that it is more profitable to shake four or five pounds of fine flavored coffee from un mutilated trees on arid sands, than to pick four or five ounces of bad flavored coffee from mutilated bushes in vegetable loam, it is hoped that our poorest people, who, in preserving the pits of peaches for sale are not guilty of using the pulp for manure alone, will also soon discover that the coffee tree may be a profitable companion of the tea plant in every yard or garden of southern Florida. In the recent history of the island of Cuba, Professor Sagra proudly boasts that the fine flavored tobacco of Havana is an exclusive product of that island; yet, as by his own showing, the flavor depends solely on natural peculiarities of small and distant portions of its surface, all that is necessary for its successful growth in south Florida is the selections of the same kind of soils. As the subscriber limits himself to brief notices of such plants as may be profitably produced by our poorest people on the poorest and unimproved soils of tropical Florida; and as the profitable productions of sugar require large capitals and rich vegetable loam,\* he will merely remark, that on the drained marshy interior of that Territory it can be produced at so low a price as to become a profitable article of exportation to the torrid zone itself. In addition to our tropical rice, tropical tobacco, and tropical cotton, which continue to be consumed in tropical ports in spite of enormous duties and prohibiting laws, although raised in our extra tropical Territory, he incidentally adds, that, from statistical data, it may be demonstrated, that the surface of our peninsula alone is sufficiently extensive to yield a greater quantity of all tropical staples than is at present exported from all inter tropical regions of the world. The black pepper plants of the East Indies, introduced at Cayenne, were propagated with such extraordinary

\*February 22, 1838. The subscriber does not believe that it is either practicable or desirable to have great plantations of great staples in southern Florida. Every family of small cultivators, on small farms, may, however, raise tea, coffee, chocolate, and sugar, &c., for family consumption; and the small surplus for sale will make a great aggregate for the home market of the other States; in the same way that apples, cherries, currants, &c., are applied by the farmers of the north.



perseverance by General Bernard, that nine years ago, his estate alone contained more than thirty thousand maturing vines, estimated to yield four or five killogrames each, of pepper, for exportation. In Florida, one species is indigenous, and therefore offers more hopes for acclimating its brethren.

The black pepper vines may be economically trained on fruit trees, as are the grape vines in Italian orchards; and thus the fruit (whose goodness depends entirely on the natural properties of the soil) may be obtained much cheaper than in the native or naturalized countries of this vine, where it is sustained by withered poles or worthless trees. The betel pepper vine may also be propagated in tropical Florida, because "such is the consumption of the betel in the east, that it occasions a branch of commerce nearly as extensive as that of tobacco in the west;" and because our superior people, under our superior institutions, can cultivate, at the highest rate of labor, any product much cheaper than the inferior races under the misgovernment of the tropics, at the lowest rate of labor, even should it not exceed three cents a day. The same remarks will apply to the production of the kindred roots of the common species of ginger, turmeric, and arrow root; and with still more force to the superior species not generally known, by contrasting the results of their improving cultivation by civilized agriculture with the quantity and quality obtained by the deteriorating culture of uncivilized hands. The medicinal aloes will thrive in the most dry and barren soils, "may be planted at any season of the year, even in the driest, as they will live on the surface of the earth for many weeks without a drop of rain;" are set out like young cabbages in rows of one foot apart, at five or six inches from each other; require no other trouble than weeding only until their own leaves become large enough to shade the ground; may be cut the first year, and will continue productive from ten to fifteen years in succession. The same observations are applicable to the propagation of the hardy kindred plants, the henequen Agaves of Yucatan; the pulque Agaves of Mexico, and the pine-apple bromelia, of Peru; with the exception that the last are placed about three feet apart, and do not generally yield their luscious fruits before the third year. The second are planted about five feet apart, and do not yield the celebrated juices of their developing stems under five years; and the first, when transplanted at a yard high about two yards apart, will yield the abundant fibres of their fully developed leaves at the end of the second year.

Omitting further references to plants *cultivated in the sun*, the subscriber invites the attention of the department to some brief notices of valuable vegetables which are *propagated in the shade*. The sudorific roots, called sarsaparilla, of a prickly climber, which is a brother of our sweet briar; the purgative roots, called jalap, of a creeping vine, which is a half-brother of our sweet potatoe; the emetic root, called ipecacuanha, of a small shrub which is a relation of common coffee; and the tonic bark, called Peruvian or cinchona, of a large tree, which belongs to the same family, all flourish in the thickest forests, and would continue to propagate themselves by their ripe seeds, did not the improvident natives collect them when the plants are in flower: and hence it is respectfully suggested, that it is a moral obligation of our Government to transfer a few individuals of every valuable species of all tropical medicines, to propagate themselves with safety in tropical Florida. The propagation of the parasitical vine, which yields the odorous pods called the vanilla bean, in the forests of Vera Cruz, is not entitled to the name of agriculture, as it is effected simply by tying slips to



the trunks, or dropping them at the roots of any tree in the woods. The istle of Goazacoalcos, or the brother of the pine apple, whose thin, narrow, long leaves, yield the foliaceous fibres called pita, a superior substitute for flax, needs no other preparation for their self-propagation than clearing away the undergrowth of the forests.

The celebrated gomutus palm, which grows wild in the swampy woods of Sumatra, and yields 4 to 6 pounds annually of the black horsehair-like fibres, called ejoo, besides sago, wine, sugar, thatch, &c., and was considered by the British Government to be the most valuable substitute for hemp, discovered by the distinguished and favored Dr. Roxburgh, and was, therefore, propagated extensively in the dominions of the East India Company. The *Mauritia flexuosa*, or the marriche palm, of the islands of the delta of the Orinoco, which are overflowed by the inundations of the river half the year, and by the tides of the sea twice a day during the remaining six months, nevertheless yields all the vegetable materials for building, for furniture, for domestic utensils, for clothing, for food, and for drink, which are necessary for the comfortable existence of man. The trees, which yield abundant substitutes for bread, for butter, and for milk, will all propagate themselves in shady groups or on arid soils. Even the cultivated chocolate-tree will perish, unless protected by the shade of other trees, and can hence be propagated in the marshy woods of tropical Florida. The tien palm, growing wild in marshy spots, furnishes to the indolent Brazilians an equivalent to the grape in the pulp; and a miniature cocoanut in the stone and kernel of its clustering fruit; and in its very fibrous leaves a superior substitute for flax and hemp. (Without multiplying the list, enough has been said to show that even the uncleared, unimproved lands and swamps of southern Florida, may be profitably employed in the propagation of tropical plants.) The *Sagus farinifera*, or sago palm, "is an inhabitant of only low, marshy spots. A good sago plantation or forest, is a bog knee deep." Five or six hundred pounds is no unusual quantity of nutritive matter afforded by a single tree; but taking the least average at 300 pounds, and allowing even 15 years for complete maturity, a single crop will be equivalent to 8,700 lbs. per acre of annual supply of farinaceous matter. As the pimento tree of tropical America, and the cinnamon tree of tropical Asia, are disseminated in the most extensive forests, and in the most impassable jungles, by birds and beasts alone, it may be safely predicted, that if a single plant of each should come to maturity in tropical Florida, they will both be ultimately so spread over the whole peninsula, that our children will hunt for wild alspice as anxiously as they now seek other wild berries; and that our cattle will eat the aromatic leaves of the *laurus cinnamomum* as greedily as they now devour the "sweet leaves of the *Hopea tinctoria*." Cloves grow luxuriantly in a sterile soil, composed of yellowish or reddish clay; and although, in the West Indies, the sun is admitted to them after the first year, yet it is probable that they would flourish still better in shades analagous to those of their native forests; and as nutmegs are disseminated by the wood pigeon, the same remark may be extended to them, although they are cultivated successfully in the sun of Trinidad. The more delicious fruits of the tropics also run wild through the forests of every tropical territory into which seeds and plants are introduced by accident or design. The honest Bernal Diaz tells us, that while detached in Goazacoalcos, he found nine orange seeds in his trunk, which he planted by the side of the temple in which he



lodged ; and that the native priests, perceiving that the plants were new, carefully attended their growth, (a strong evidence of the great civilization of the Mexican Indians of that period.) The progeny of these oranges are now found wild in the woods of almost every State of Mexico. Thirty-seven years ago the first mango stones were brought from Jamaica to Campeachy, and the first tree is still flourishing at a great height in the suburbs of Saint Roman. At present, many fine varieties of this delicious fruit are spread all over Yucatan and Tobasco, the greatest number by accidental propagation. At a still later period, a few grains of Guinea-grass were brought to this peninsula, and has now so overrun the lots and yards of the suburbs, as to be considered an objection by recent purchasers. Spondias are so "easily increased by cutting, that if a branch, laden with young fruit, be set in the ground, it will grow, and the fruit will soon come to maturity. In St. Domingo, they make hedges of the boughs, which flower and bear fruit in a few months. The inhabitants of extra tropical climates, generally believe that oranges and pine-apples are the most delicious fruit of the tropics ; but travellers, and natives generally, concur in placing far above either, the best varieties of the mango, the durion, the cherimoyer, and, above all, the mangosteen. While some consider the durion to be one of the most delicious productions of nature, others give the cherimoyer the reputation of being the finest fruit in the world, next to the mangosteen ; and all suppose that the equal of the latter does not exist. The sapotes mameys, &c., compose a genus (*Achras*) of fruit-bearing timber-trees of the forests of tropical America, which merit propagation for the value of their wood alone. So the forest trees, valuable in the mechanical and chemical arts, after being cut, combine the additional merits of beauty and utility, or both, while growing. The cedar of Barbadoes, so noted for the size of its trunk ; the *habi* of Campeachy, (*piscidia erythina*), which is prized in Yucatan for ship-building, more highly than the live-oak of the United States, or the teak of the East Indies, are both rapid growing and highly ornamental trees, (as well as mahogany,) in the most stony and sandy soils. Brazilletto and logwood form beautiful and excellent hedges ; and the *arnotta* shrub is a handsome decoration for gardens. Without multiplying the list of valuable plants which will propagate themselves, or be spread by winds, beasts, and birds, over extensive forests, in every tropical territory to which they may be carried, by accident or design, enough has been said to show, that even the natural, uncleared sands and swamps of southern Florida, may be profitably populated with tropical plants. As, however, the species of *musa*, which yields the plantain and banana, are self-propagating natives of shady and humid situations, it is in order to add that if, indeed, other species of the same genus, or of the family genera of *heliconia*, *urania*, or *strelitzia*, should also yield the fine fibres\* of which the most delicate muslins of India are prepared, and the coarse fibres called Manilla hemp, of which our strongest cordage is made, they will combine the merits of yielding much more food and fibres, with much less labor than any other plants in the world ; and that the introduction of the useful species of this most productive family

\* I am now satisfied that fine fibres can be profitably obtained from the lamina of the stalks of certain species of banana ; but am still doubtful relative to the precise species called *abaca*, which yields the Manilla hemp. H. P. 16th Nov., 1837.



in south Florida, is much more worthy of a special voyage of one of our largest vessels, than was the introduction of the celebrated bread-fruit tree in the West Indies. In proportion to the gradual propagation of valuable tropical plants throughout the forests of tropical Florida, the useless native undergrowth and trees, may be as gradually extirpated from the ground, and the cleared and improved surfaces as gradually occupied by the remaining valuable tropical plants which flourish best in the rays of the sun. It will be the work of years, it is true ; but with us, it need not be a work of many years. With our industrious people, under our free institutions, much more formidable enterprises have been promptly executed, whenever they became objects of national policy or of popular desire.

The course of the Gulf stream and the origin of St. John's river indicate that the southern division of Florida is more elevated than the northern, and the swampy interior of southern Florida is more elevated than its sandy shore. Hence, cheap canals may easily be cut from the longitudinal centre to the parallel coast to drain the inundated swamps of the interior, whose consequent value for the production of sugar alone would amply reward the capital thus expended. These same canals would constitute lateral channels of communication and transportation between the great natural canal of the peninsula, the St. John's river, and the great natural canal of the ocean ; the Gulf stream and these very same canals would, at the same time, furthermore convey a sufficient surplus of water with sufficient descent to propel powerful machinery, and to irrigate arid sands on their route. The cultivators of the drained swamps, as well as of the irrigated sands, could always command the most appropriate quantity of moisture for every variety of their respective soils, and for every species of their peculiar staples ; and hence their vegiculture would be much more certain, prolonged, and productive, than can be the agriculture of any territory which is dependant on the clouds alone.\* Looking forward to the period when tropical Florida shall be thoroughly improved and highly cultivated—when its forests shall be filled by the most valuable vegetables which delight in the shade, and its fields shall be covered by the most profitable plants which rejoice in the sun—when it shall combine all the material and mental enjoyments of which it is susceptible, from the benignity of its climate, the peculiarity of its formation, the proximity of its position, the character of its people, and the form of its government, we may safely predict that, in population, wealth, and happiness, it will greatly exceed every other equal portion of the world. These views may be considered visionary by the department, and will be ridiculed by almost every citizen of the United States who may not have resided long enough in the tropical regions to appreciate the immense natural advantages of their climate, and the equally immense political disadvantages of their government. The subscriber, nevertheless, does not desire any greater honor than the power of passing the brief term of his painful existence amid the privations and exposures incident to a chief pioneer in the planting and population of tropical Florida. If the swamps and sands of this unexplored district be as sickly and sterile as they are generally supposed to be, the grant of a portion of this worthless Territory cannot be of any loss to our Government ; and if the grantee can show or cause them to be both

\* In tropical climates, moisture is the substitute for manure ; and hence cultivation consists in irrigation. H. P.



healthy and fertile, and therefore valuable to himself, his associates, and his countrymen in general, he should be entitled to them for the discovery or the labor. While Government continues to recommend the gratuitous distribution of more inviting lands to actual settlers, and while Texas continues to bestow a league of 4,280 acres of fertile soil to every family, it will be difficult, it is true, to attract emigrants to southern Florida by even the unconditional gift of a section of 640 acres of swamp or sands to every occupant ; yet the subscriber continues firmly persuaded that the facts and arguments relative to the climate, which he can offer with the legal divisions of the conditional grant solicited by his memorial of the 6th of February, 1832, will induce an adequate number of individuals to engage with him in the propagation of tropical vegetables ; and he attaches still greater importance to the law itself than to the land it may insure, as, by indicating a favorable opinion of his services and suggestions, it may have a recommendatory value to attract also a sufficient amount of capital to accelerate and extend the enterprise. As southern Florida is not yet surveyed, nor offered for sale, and as many portions of its surface are covered with conflicting claims, a special act of Congress is absolutely essential to insure the right and safety of locations in any part of the Territory ; and the subscriber cannot, in any other way, acquire the power of combining unity of design with strength of co-operation and perseverance in the pursuit, with the right of selecting the land, electing his associates, and directing their cultivation of the most productive plants. As Congress has repeatedly granted to various foreigners, and their associates, certain tracts of productive soils in populous parts of sovereign States, to encourage objects of partial utility, although the grantees had not rendered any previous services whatever, and as the subscriber is desirous to avoid any further obstacles or delay from Congressional scruples, corporate insensibility, or political hostility, in the modification and passage of the bill H. R. No. 555, of the 25th of April, 1832, he now merely solicits, on similar terms, an act of sale or conveyance to a native American and his associates of an equivalent portion of unproductive lands in the desert extremity of a subject Territory, to encourage an enterprise of the most extensive utility ever proposed by a humble citizen of the United States ; although he has continued to render highly important services during the last seven years, by the careful collection and transmission of very valuable vegetables, and of still more valuable facts, at a great sacrifice of wealth, labor, and health, which would not be compensated by the price in money of a township of our most fertile soils.

In connexion with the domestication of tropical plants, the subscriber has discovered, or developed, in the unappreciated climate of the southern section of the land of flowers, a fountain of human health, and a mine of vegetable wealth ; and in the sterile districts of the southern sections of the Atlantic States, a natural preventive of State nullification, and a superior substitute for a national bank, which will save the lives of our sickly voyagers to southern Europe ; prevent the emigration of our healthy agriculturists to southern America ; extract riches from the ruined fields and refuse lands of our southern States ; afford employment to the surplus capital and laborers of our northern States, and thus preserve and promote the peace, population, prosperity, and permanence of the Union. In the letter of the subscriber of the 1st of February last, he briefly adverted to a few tropical plants which may be propagated in the most sterile districts of



the southern States much more profitably than the common staples can be cultivated even in the most fertile districts of the southwestern States. Mental and corporeal exhaustion prevent his noticing various other valuable vegetables, with appropriate details, in the present communication; and he will, therefore, merely refer to the three Mexican plants and the one East India palm then mentioned. By recent papers from the United States, he perceives that John Cowper, Esq., of St. Simons, has on his plantation about fifty mature date trees; a fact which strengthens his opinion, that all the valuable species of palm, by gradual acclimation through Florida, may finally reach, at least, the northern limits of our palmetto. Limiting, however, our attention to the jaggery tree, (*Caryota urens*), or the sugar palm, from which the greatest quantity of sugar is obtained, in the poorest soils, by the poorest hands, at half the price of cane sugar extracted from the richest loams, by the wealthiest planters, with the greatest skill and the best machinery, it appears that the sugar palm may be propagated much more profitably in Georgia than the sugar cane in Louisiana. By the Jamaica papers, published during the progress of the emancipation act of the British Parliament, it appears that even the abolitionists themselves relied much more on the production of the palm sugar than on the cane sugar, by the free labor of the poor, indolent, and ignorant natives of the East Indies, to supply the amount heretofore furnished by the forced labor of the black race, with the skill and capital of the white race, in the West India islands. The final passage of this destructive law, affords tacit evidence that the British Government itself was greatly influenced by the considerations in favor of substituting the sugar palm. Every person tolerably acquainted with the character and condition of the colored natives of the torrid zone, is aware of the fact, that their voluntary labor, however cheap and abundant it may be, will never produce, cheaply and abundantly for exportation, any staple which needs the combination of industry and intelligence, and capital and machinery. Even the production of cold-pressed castor oil in Yucatan, where the seeds are merely collected from wild perennial trees, is so trifling and so dear, that the principal consumption of Campeachy is supplied by the oil of Illinois, obtained from the seeds of cultivated annual plants, and augmented at least a hundred per cent. in price by the expenses and duties on its route. But the excessive indolence and improvidence of all the colored species of the human genus, between the tropics, is most strikingly shown by the fact, that famine occurs more frequently in this productive zone than in the most unproductive regions where the white species reside.

During the nearly eight years that the subscriber has held his office, the tropical State of Yucatan has at least four times suspended its prohibitory laws, and permitted the entrance of tropical rice and tropical maize from our extra-tropical southern and southwestern States, to save its indolent inhabitants from absolute starvation. Hence, whenever any colored native of the tropics takes any pains to aid the propagation of any plant around his dwelling, it may be safely inferred that it yields a greater product, with less labor and skill, than any other vegetable with which he is acquainted; and hence the preference given in the East Indies to the jaggery palm over the sugar cane, (which have both been equally known from time immemorial,) is the strongest possible argument with the subscriber in favor of the cultivation of the former, and the manufacture of its juice by a free white civilized people. Hence, also, when a tropical



tribe have merely transferred a single species of any vegetable to the vicinity of their huts, it may be safely pronounced that, of all plants known to them, it affords the most certain and easy resource against famine, when unsuccessful in fishing or hunting, the first and favorite pursuits of all idle gentlemen, whether civilized or savage, in every part of the world. Thus may be conjectured the value of the *Jatropha manihot*, whose roots have furnished the only vegetable material for gluttony and drunkenness to various tribes of the woods and plains of South America; and from the data acquired by the subscriber, he is induced to believe that farinaceous matter may be extracted from the roots, in the most sterile districts of our southern States, much more profitably than from the grains of the most fertile districts of the western States. In the same way may be deduced the superiority of the production of the *coarse* foliaceous fibres of the cultivated *Henequen* Agaves of the fields of Yucatan, and of the *fine* foliaceous fibres of the propagated *Istle* Bromelias of the forests of Goazacoalcos. Although fibrous-barked plants abound in all parts of tropical America, and their cortical fibres can be more easily extracted than flax or hemp, the subscriber believes that no place can be cited in which fibrous-leaved plants can also exist, where the natives do not give the preference to foliaceous fibres. In the statistics of Vera Cruz, published in 1834, it is stated that, although the soil and climate of Goazacoalcos is not surpassed by any in the world for the growth of cotton, the production of these capsular fibres has nearly ceased since the natives have had liberty to select their labor; while, on the contrary, the production of the fine foliaceous fibres, called *Pita*, of the forest plants, called *Istle*, are augmenting every year. In the year 1830, there were found in the vicinity of seven small Indian villages in that district, 1,221 istales, *i. e.*, istle patches; and there was reported, solely by the pass of St. Juan, for the port of Vera Cruz, an exportation of 943 bales of pita, of 200 lbs. each, 188,600 lbs.

As the natives never receive any article in return but silver, and as they never spend any money they receive, (their cloths being made by their women, and their intoxication being effected by the "chicha," fermented from their own maize,) it is calculated that, since the first notice of the exportation of their fibres, their predecessors must have buried, of their value alone, a total amount of 2,825,000 dollars, which have never been of any value to their ancestors nor themselves, and may never be of any utility to their posterity or the world. From the abundant data already communicated by the subscriber, it may be calculated that foliaceous fibres of the *Henequen* and *Istle* alone, may be produced in the barren sands and in the idle woods of the south, much more profitably than the cortical fibres of the hemp and flax can be cultivated in the fertile fields of the west; than even the capsular fibres of cotton in the rich alluvions of the southwest. If South Carolina will even cultivate her indigenous *Yuca filamentosa*, he will promise to her, with the rotary scrapers of Perrine, to separate foliaceous fibres from its green fresh leaves, a gift as favorable for her agricultural prosperity, as were the rotary pickers of Whitney to separate capsular fibres from their ripe dry seeds; and as the profitable production of foliaceous fibres will constitute a legitimate remedy for her agricultural distress, so will it prove a natural preventative of her State nullification. Indeed, the principal cause of the agricultural distress of the sterile districts of the old southern and northern States, is the extended cultivation of common staples in the fertile districts of the new southwestern and western States;



and as the completion of canals and railroads between the loamy banks of the western rivers and the sandy shores of the Atlantic Ocean, will still further reduce the price of the present products of the planter of the south, and of the farmer of the north, their most effectual legitimate remedy will be found in the cultivation of such new staples as may be most profitably cultivated in each natural variety of their respective climates and exhausted soils, and hitherto uncultivated lands. The useless species of the prickly pear, which overrun our barren sands, may be profitably supplanted by their useful brethren of the tropics; especially by the prickless nopal, or cochineal cactus, which nourishes the precious insect, whose growth and propagation affords a pleasant and profitable occupation to the feeble in health, sex, and age; and yields, in its scarlet fruit, an agreeable food for man; in its fleshy masses, a fattening fodder for animals; and in the full-grown plants, a beautiful and effective fence for other objects of cultivation. Foreign commerce no longer affords profitable occupation to the ships and mariners, nor factory facturers to the machinery and operatives of the north. Of railroads and canals to the west and southwest, more will be completed than will find remunerating freight to and from the Atlantic shores; yet all will open additional channels for the natural current of our wealth and populations, to the fertile valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi. The additional surplus of laborers, and of funds which may shortly be let loose from the great canals, and from the national bank, will swell the great stream of emigration, and, however the new States, as masses, may be benefitted by the influx of money and inhabitants, their actual farmers and planters, as classes, must be injured by over-production of their common staples; and the cultivators of the same staples in the old States will be absolutely ruined. To avoid the evils of over-production of the actual staples of agriculture in the only fertile districts of the confederation, where they can still be grown with a moderate gain; to ensure a natural equilibrium between the four great divisions of the nation, with a profitable dependence on each other under a revenue tariff; to afford a gainful occupation of the ruined fields and refuse lands of the south, which will constitute a natural preventative of the motives of State nullification; to furnish profitable employment to the surplus capitals and extra laborers of the north, which will form superior substitutes for the operation of national banks,\* the subscriber has long proposed the immediate introduction of new branches of agriculture—the extensive cultivation of such tropical plants as combine the merits of yielding the greatest possible products with the least possible labor, in the poorest possible soils! He repeats, that the domestications of such plants in the southern States, will be an equivalent to the direct addition of absolute fertility to the most stony, sandy, swampy surfaces, or hitherto most sterile districts; and to the actual gift of positive wealth to the youngest, oldest, and feeblest inhabitants, or hitherto most needy population. Referring especially to such productive perennial plants as profitably propagate themselves in the worst natural soils, and which become much more profitable when aided by a very little care, capital, skill, or labor of man, he reiterates that these simple creations of Divine Providence afford much more effective means to promote the wealth, intelli-

\* The subscriber's ten years' absence from the United States, and his consequent ignorance of the facts and arguments for and against State nullification and national banks, render him unable to express any decided opinion of the merits or demerits of either. 22d February. 1838.—H. P.



gence, and morality of mankind, than all the associations and suggestions of modern philanthropy, to improve the condition of the poorest members of human society. But, selecting only such species as are most valuable for the production of foliaceous fibres alone, he continues firm in the belief, that the cultivation of these fibrous-leaved perennial plants, will create still greater prosperity in the agriculture of our southern States, and produce still greater revolutions in the manufactures and commerce of the world, than have ever yet been effected by the culture of our fibrous-podded annual cotton.

DECEMBER 9. Were there, however, no other motives for an acclimating nursery at tropical Florida, than the domestication of such species and varieties of rice, tobacco, and cotton as are peculiarly valuable in peculiar soils, and of such as will flourish in sites and seasons where and when the actual species and varieties would perish, such an establishment should be encouraged on that account alone. Understanding that the actual Secretary of State has a variety of the nankeen-colored cotton in cultivation on his plantation, the subscriber now forwards a sample of another spontaneous variety, which is cultivated in Tobasco, with the hope that its relative value may be fairly tried, in all natural varieties of our climates and soils. By ascertaining the precise natural variety of native soil in which any natural variety of exotic plants will become, not merely acclimated, but absolutely naturalized, we ascertain the sections of our surface where it may be most profitably produced, and where, therefore, it should be alone cultivated by the unforced industry of our happy country. He also transmits a sample of the "Algodon de vejucó," or the reported vine cotton of the stony eminences of Yucatan, which may be propagated like hops or beans, and may therefore become valuable for family use, where lands are scarce or poor. He is credibly informed that, on the eastern declivity of the Mexican cordillera, in a department of the State of Vera Cruz, there are some plants of one species of gossypium, whose capsular fibres are permanently red; but the subscriber has not yet been able to obtain a single seed. It may be thought, in other countries, that the retention of this rose-colored cotton by the natives, for domestic use, to avoid the trouble and expense of dying, would account for his inability to obtain the seeds; but the fact is, that a foreigner can very seldom obtain any peculiar plant of Mexico, without a personal voyage to the place of its growth, and a clandestine conveyance to the vessel in which it may be exported. Indeed, the mere fact that any vegetable is desired by a foreigner, induces the barbarous Mexicans to believe that he has discovered in it properties of immense pecuniary value; and to act as if they supposed that his possession of a single variety would give him the power of Aladdin's ring or lamp, to convey off the same genus in the twinkling of an eye. Even in cases where elevated personages have affected to favor the views of foreigners, in the collection of seeds, it has generally been too late discovered that their power of germination was destroyed by boiling, of which a notable example occurred in the seeds of the logwood tree, carried from Yucatan to Cuba. If, seven years ago, the subscriber could have believed the then incredible relation of the extreme barbarity and duplicity of Mexicans, concurred in by all foreigners who had an experience of seven previous years, he should not have sacrificed one-seventh of the health, wealth, and labor to obtain, through Mexican gratitude, that aid in the collection of plants and facts, which could have been much more profitably obtained by



his own hands and eyes alone. If our Government should ever imitate that of France, in sending botanists and agricultural collectors to these countries, the digressions of the subscriber may be usefully recollected in framing their instructions. It should also be recollected that the arbitrary definitions of technical botany retard valuable additions to practical agriculture. To the mere botanist, even the kinds of plants which he absurdly terms "permanent varieties," are too insignificant for special description; but to the actual agriculturist, their nominal varieties are practical species, frequently much more important, for cultivation, than the different species of the books. Relying on botanists alone, we should be forced to admit that the sweet orange tree is merely a permanent variety of the bitter orange tree; and that the innocuous and poisonous species of the cassave plants are mere varieties of each other! Hence, collections should be made of every kind of tropical plants, in every kind of soil, however great may be the resemblance of their external forms, if there be the least difference in their internal organization manifested by the site, situation, or season in which they flourish better than other kinds, with the same vulgar or botanical names. We shall thus find that, under the natural order euphorbiacæ, there are many sorts of very valuable roots, known by the common names of Cassave, Yuca, Manioca, &c., usually reputed mere synonymes of each other; and by the botanical synonymes of *Jatropha manihot*, *Janipha manihot*, *Manihot cannabini*, &c. It will also thus be ascertained, that botanists frequently engage in very silly disputes, where, although each may be right, all may be wrong; that in relation to the genera of the cassave, the questions have been as idle as would be the argument presented by a long turnip and a flat radish, between persons believing them to be identical roots; and that agriculturists would be infinitely more edified by a statement of the facts, that the manioc of Cayenne requires fifteen months to reach maturity, and that the Yuca of Yucatan ripens in half of the time! The botanical errors of the notorious Humboldt, under the head of *Agave Americana* alone, have occasioned incalculable damages to the world in general, and to the United States in particular. Having seen the species with that name, which has run wild in southern Europe, and furnishes hedges for the inhabitants as far as Switzerland, it appears that he could not find any other species of *Agave* in all tropical America; and he has, therefore, propagated the general opinion that it is the very same species as the Maguey, which is cultivated on the cool mountains of Mexico, for the inebriating juice of its undeveloped stalk, called Pulque, or Mexican wine; and as the Henequen, which is cultivated in the hot plains of Yucatan, for the coarse fibres of its developed leaves, called Sosquil, or Sisal hemp; and as the Istle, which is propagated in the shady forests of Goazacoalcos, for the fine fibres of its long leaves, called Pita, or tropical flax!

The subscriber has long furnished sufficient facts and arguments to satisfy practical men, that the Istle does not belong even to the same genus; and that the Maguey de pulque, and the Henequen de sosquil are, at least, very different species from the *Agave Americana*; but as botanical parrots still repeat that the *Agave sisalana* of the subscriber is a mere variety of the *Agave Americana* of the books, he has great satisfaction in announcing to the department that, by the flowering of a plant of the Yashquí, a kind of Henequen, in its fifteenth year, he has acquired the power of demonstrating, botanically, not merely that it is an entirely different species, but that its fructification affords characters which may be sufficient to form an entirely



new genus. Either as a new genus, as a new species, or as both, it will perpetuate the name of any personage who may effectually promote its domestication in the United States, with much more meritorious associations than those which accompany the name of *Bonapartea juncea*, applied to a useless plant of the same noble natural family of *Bromeliaceæ*. As the species called *Agave Americana*, is characterized by the spiny toothed edge of its leaves, the absence of thorns on the edge of the leaves of the *Yashquí*, is a specific difference, sufficient to distinguish one plant from the other in all periods of their existence. But as botanists have also aggregated specific characters, taken from the parts of fructification, although, by their own rules, these should furnish generic characters alone, the subscriber is obliged to follow them, to show that neither the generic nor specific characters of the flowers and fruits of this *Agave* are found in those of the *Yashquí henequen*. Suffice it to say, that, of this species of henequen, the corolla is bell-form; its segments converging, and longer than the tube; the very long filaments are awl-shape, and inserted into the base of the segments, or near the top of the tube. The style is not half as long as the stamens, and is even very little elevated above the segments of the corolla, when its three-lobed stigma receives the pollen from the bursting anthers; the corolla, stamen, and style, continue all permanent on the germ, and the germ itself becomes a cylindrical capsula, which, opening at the top in three divisions, even splits the dried tube of the corolla, still obstinately adhering with its withered segment filaments and style. Details of the mode of flowering, of the relative position of the abundant flowers, of the peduncles and pedicels, of the subdivided branches and branchlets, and of the stately stalk which sustains all, are not necessary for the objects of the present communication. Even the bombastic baron has admitted, in his essay on New Spain, that "in the Spanish colonies there are several species of *Maguey* which deserve a careful examination; of which several, on account of the divisions of their corolla, the length of their stamina, and the form of their stigma, appear to belong to a different genus;" and he has, moreover, confessed that "the plant cultivated for distillation, differs essentially from the common *Maguey de pulque*," being smaller, and the leaves not so glaucous, "but not having seen it in flower, I cannot pretend to judge of the difference of the two species." Yet the same dogmatic German, in the same pages, has unhesitatingly asserted that "the *Magueys* or *metl*, cultivated in Mexico, are numerous varieties of the *Agave Americana*, which has become so common in our gardens, with yellow fasciculated and straight leaves, and stamina twice as long as the pinking of the corolla." Having thus made the own pen of Humboldt convict him of gross misrepresentations concerning the *Agaves*, and having established the important specific differences, if not the entire generic independence, of the very fibrous-leaved *Henequen*, the subscriber begs the department to reflect attentively on the single fact, that the very strong, light, elastic, durable, foliaceous fibres of the *Yashquí*, extracted from the fresh leaves by simple scraping only, are immediately converted into cheap cloth for bagging, &c., without spinning, twisting, or any intermediate preparation, or any fabrication whatever! By the quadruple properties united in the single, untwisted, foliaceous fibres of *Henequen*, they become a superior substitute for the compound, twisted, cortical fibres of hemp, in the manufacture of many coarse articles of extensive consumption, hitherto woven of spun thread; and will furnish cheaper equivalents for baling, and envelopes in general, than any other



kind of extracted fibres, or any other material which can be woven, netted, matted, or plaited; excepting dried, undressed fibrous leaves! Indeed, they are here used instead of hair, for the construction of sieves; instead of withes for baskets; instead of leather and wood, for valises and trunks; and even as curious substitutes for glass and clay, in the shape of bottles, and bowls, and cups and saucers; and hence it may be confidently anticipated that, in the United States they will, ere long, be converted into innumerable forms of ornament and utility, which, combining the advantages of cheapness, strength, lightness, elasticity, and durability, will become superior substitutes for similar articles of manufacture at present made from many different materials. The subscriber respectfully reminds the department, that, although the Yashquí species of Henequen yields the best quality of foliaceous fibres, the Sacquí yields the greatest quantity; and that, although these are the most celebrated species in cultivation, there are several other species, wild in the woods and plains of Yucatan, which merit to be transported also to Cape Florida. He, therefore, further suggests that great pains should be taken in selecting the very best individuals of the very best varieties of each species, on account of either the quality or quantity of their fibres, or the soils or situations which they especially prefer, although they grow well in all.

Ten thousand of superior individuals of the superior varieties of the cultivated species of Sacquí and of Yashquí, and one hundred each of the peculiar varieties of the wild species of Chelem, Cahum, Chulul-qui, &c., would form a more valuable cargo than has ever yet been transported to the United States, even admitting that the fibres should never be devoted to any other use than to the manufacture of paper alone. By a letter of the 5th instant, from the Senr. Don Jose M. Peon, a legitimate representative to Congress from this State, remaining in Mexico, the subscriber is reassured that a manufactory of the paper of Maguey exists in the village of San Angel, three leagues from the capital; and that in consequence of it, another paper mill is about to be established in the city of Puebla. The collector of this port, who brought with him a ream of Maguey paper from the city of Mexico, states that by special decree of Congress, this paper, made of foliaceous fibres, is ordered to be used for the record of laws, and all official transactions of the members of Government. As, however, the best species of Maguey are very inferior to the worst species of Henequen, both in the quality and quantity of their foliaceous fibres, how much cheaper and better will be the paper of Henequen! And as the manufacture of Maguey paper is especially encouraged by the Government of a country in which ninety-nine out of every hundred adults cannot even spell their names, how much more greatly should the manufacture of Henequen paper be promoted by the Government of a country where ninety-nine out of every hundred children can both read and write. As the unextracted foliaceous fibres of Henequen may be profitably produced, at half a cent per pound, and as the succulent parenchyma which envelopes them, will even aid their conversion into paper, it may be manufactured from the fresh, fleshy fibrous leaves, at so small a price, that Henequen paper may become as important an auxiliary to the progress of popular education as the printing press itself! Contemplating, then, the importance of the unextracted fibres of the Henequen for cheap paper; of the untwisted fibres for cheap peculiar manufactures, and of the twisted fibres for cheap cordage and canvass, the subscriber repeats, in the language of one section of his



memorial to Congress, on the 6th of February, 1832, "That in the opinion of your memorialist, the domestication of the species of a single genus of tropical plants, will cause a great revolution in the agriculture of the southern States, which will not only effectually relieve their present embarrassments, but will also give a productive value to their ruined fields and most sterile districts; and that the extensive cultivation of a single species, the *Agave sisalana* alone, will furnish a profitable staple to the planters of the south, and a cheap material to the manufacturers of the north, which will supply many wants of our merchants' vessels, our navy, and our citizens in general; augment our coasting trade, and our foreign commerce, and thus contribute greatly to the prosperity and perpetuity of the Union."

As the precited Hon. J. M. Peon has forwarded to the subscriber a selected specimen of the best fibres of the Maguey of upland Mexico, the subscriber now transmits it, with an unselected sample of the ordinary fibres of the Henequen of lowland Yucatan, for the attentive comparison of the department; adverting that the Maguey fibres are extracted from leaves previously roasted under ground by tedious and troublesome operations; while the Henequen fibres are obtained from fresh leaves by simple scraping only; and to demonstrate the facility of the latter process, with the abundance of the foliaceous fibres, he will also send some fresh leaves of Yashquí and Sacquí, each having two-thirds of their length thus freed from the pulpy parenchyma, although the unscraped succulent extremities will doubtless mould on their way to Washington. The subscriber now entertains the respectful hope that the arguments and facts presented by his numerous communications in favor of the propagation of the fibrous-leaved henequens in particular, and of fibrous-leaved plants in general, throughout the poorest districts of Florida and our southern States, will be considered sufficiently important to merit that both the Executive and Legislative Departments of Government should immediately extend effective encouragement to the production of foliaceous fibres in the United States. As the last compromising tariff has even cut off the incidental encouragement which a revenue duty would afford to the cultivation of exotic plants, the subscriber cannot doubt that the Executive Department alone will now effectually promote the objects of the unrevoked Treasury circular of the 6th September, 1827, so far, at least, as to instruct our naval vessels to carry hereafter, direct to tropical Florida, all such tropical plants as have heretofore perished in the extra tropical ports to which they were conveyed. As the services and suggestions of the subscriber, in behalf of the domestication of tropical plants, should entitle him to small favor, though great distinction, of a special act of sale of thirty-six sections of land in tropical Florida, to ensure merely the right and safety of location for himself and associates, in the propagation of productive plants, he is respectfully disposed to believe that even the Department of State itself may promote the modification and passage of bill 555, of 26th of April, 1832, during the actual short session of Congress. As Dr. Ramon de la Sagra, professor of the botanical garden, and director of the pattern plantation, near Havana, continues to promise all the useful plants under his care, to promote the "utilísimo proyecto" of the subscriber, an acclimating nursery in tropical Florida may be immediately established, with all the fruits of many years, much money, and more trouble destined by royal bounty to fill the acclimating nurseries of Spain alone. As E. Rosseau, Esq., secretary of the Agricultural Society of New Orleans, has written to the subscriber that his various "lengthy and most interest-



ing communications," with the printed documents annexed, have received an "attentive perusal," and were referred to a special committee, to repeat the subject at the next meeting; and that "the board appears very favorably inclined towards meeting his views," it may be inferred that this patriotic association will also aid the establishment of an acclimating nursery, in which tropical plants may profitably rest on their route to Louisiana.

As the extraction, transportation, and transplantation of living plants are most easily and successfully effected during the months immediately preceding the wet season; as the immense geometrical progression of vegetable reproduction in tropical climates, renders a single year of incalculable importance in the growth of a distributing nursery; and as the health of the subscriber is gradually improving with the progress of the dry season, and of reviving hope, he is disposed to devote all his remaining funds towards the extraction of all the valuable vegetables, both native and exotic, of tropical Mexico and Cuba, &c., to their transplantation in tropical Florida; and, therefore, if, by the 4th of March next, Congress shall merely determine to grant him a safe title to a single section of land, and the Navy Department shall decide to loan him a safe conveyance of a single cargo of plants, the ensuing summer will witness the growing foundation of the most important establishment ever projected by a humble citizen of the United States, to promote the agricultural prosperity of his country. The successful progress of an individual collection of tropical plants, will probably excite the speedy formation of a great national acclimating nursery, through which may be domesticated in the United States of America, not only the united vegetables of America, but, also, all the productive plants of the world; and, having always afforded a generous asylum to the oppressed natives of all nations, we shall then furnish to the individuals of each, the heartfelt gratification experienced by the Otaheitean at the sight of a banana plant in the gardens of Paris, who rushed forward to embrace it, with tears in his eyes, exclaiming, "tree of my country!"

HENRY PERRINE.

---

*To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled:*

The memorial of Henry Perrine, Doctor of Medicine, &c., and late American Consul at Campeachy, in Yucatan,

RESPECTFULLY SHOWETH:

1. That, on the 6th day of February, 1832, your memorialist, respectfully directed, from the city of New York, to your honorable assembly, a memorial in favor of the immediate domestication of tropical plants in southern Florida, which resulted in the printed pamphlets of the 1st session of the 22d Congress, headed Doc. 198, Rep. No. 454, and H. R. 555, a bill to encourage the introduction and promote the cultivation of tropical plants in the United States.

2. The said bill, conveying to your memorialist and his associates a township of land, on the condition that every section should be forfeited if at least one-fourth thereof should not be occupied and successfully cult



*vated* in tropical and other exotic plants, *within five years*, was reported on the 26th day of April, 1832, "read twice, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House to-morrow;" that, as that period had not arrived on the 29th December, 1834, your memorialist respectfully directed from the city of Campeachy a supplementary memorial, to solicit that said bill might become a law, with such modifications as the wisdom and justice of that Congress should suggest; and that, as said supplementary memorial was not, apparently, ever presented, your memorialist has come to this city of Washington, with the hope of attracting the attention of Congress to the most important enterprise ever proposed by a humble citizen of the United States to promote the prosperity of his country.

3. That, to avoid all unnecessary occupation of the time or attention of either House during the present short session of Congress, your memorialist most respectfully solicits that his petition may be referred to the Committee on Agriculture, before whom he can appear with specimens of tropical plants, accompanied with documents and details to prove the merits of his claims, and the importance of his enterprise to the peace, population, prosperity, and permanency of the Union.

And your memorialist, &c.

HENRY PERRINE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September 8, 1837.*

*Extract of a letter to General Jesup from the Secretary of War, dated July 25, 1837.*

"It is true that the Seminoles dwell in an inhospitable and deadly climate, and occupy inaccessible swamps and morasses, which are not susceptible of cultivation or improvement by the whites."—*Globe, March 16, 1838.*

*Extract of a letter from General Jesup to the Secretary of War, dated Fort Jupiter, February 11, 1838.*

"My decided opinion is that, unless *immediate* emigration be abandoned, the war will continue for years to come, and at constantly accumulating expense. Is it not, then, well worthy the serious consideration of an enlightened Government, whether, even if the wilderness we are traversing could be inhabited by the white man, (which is not the fact,) the object we are contending for would be worth the cost? I certainly do not think it would; indeed, I do not consider the country south of Chickasa-hatch worth the medicines we shall expend in driving the Indians from it."—*Globe, March 16, 1838.*







---

DOCUMENT No. 3.

---

METEOROLOGICAL TABLES

OF

INDIAN KEY AND SANTA CRUZ, IN DETAIL;

OF

HAVANA, KEY WEST, NEW ORLEANS, AND ALBANY,

*The comparative results, or mean monthly and annual temperature, and  
fall of rain.*

---



*A METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER, kept at Indian Key, from 1st of February, 1837, to 31st of February, 1838.*

[ 300 ]

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, February 1	70	72	30.16	30.12	East	Light	East	Light	Cloudy and rain.
2	69	72	30.10	30.10	Northeast	Light	East	Light	Cloudy and rain.
3	68	70	30.06	30.08	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Cloudy.
4	70	72	30.12	30.10	Southeast	Very fresh	Southeast	Very fresh	Fair.
5	72	76	30.08	30.00	Southwest	Brisk	West	Pleasant	Fair.
6	70	78	30.14	30.06	North	Brisk	East	Pleasant	Fair.
7	72	78	30.20	30.10	East	Pleasant	East	Pleasant	Fair.
8	73	78	30.10	30.12	East	Light	Southwest	Pleasant	Fair.
9	68	66	30.18	30.23	W. northwest	Fresh	W. northwest	Very fresh	Fair.
10	60	66	30.32	30.20	North	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
11	68	75	30.25	30.22	East	Brisk	East	Brisk	Fair.
12	71	76	30.16	30.28	Southeast	Pleasant	West	Fresh	Cloudy and rain.
13	61	69	30.50	30.40	North	Fresh	Northeast	Fresh	Fair.
14	68	73	30.40	30.30	East	Very fresh	East	Very fresh	Cloudy.
15	73	74	30.18	30.10	East	Very fresh	Southeast	Very fresh	Fair.
16	74	76	30.00	30.16	Southeast	Fresh	Southwest	Fresh	Fair.
17	66	60	30.22	30.48	Northwest	Very fresh	Northwest	Very fresh	Cloudy.
18	51	56	30.59	30.50	North	Fresh	North	Fresh	Fair.
19	51	61	30.64	30.40	North	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
20	66	74	30.32	30.20	Southeast	Fresh	Southeast	Fresh	Fair.
21	69	74	30.22	30.20	Southeast	Pleasant	Northeast	Brisk	Fair.
22	71	78	30.18	30.08	East	Pleasant	Southeast	Pleasant	Fair.
23	73	78	30.06	30.00	South	Pleasant	South	Light	Fair.
24	74	79	30.06	30.16	South	Calm	West	Pleasant	Fair.
25	71	76	30.20	30.10	North	Light	Northwest	Pleasant	Fair.
26	73	78	30.16	30.10	North	Pleasant	Southeast	Light	Fair.
27	73	80	30.12	29.90	South	Brisk	Southwest	Fresh	Fair.
28	62	65	30.30	30.38	North	Fresh	North	Brisk	Fair.

1.10 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.		Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
		Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, March	1	59	69	30.48	30.32	North -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	2	68	74	30.28	30.16	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	3	71	76	30.06	30.08	Southeast -	Light -	South -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	4	71	72	30.12	30.16	West -	Fresh -	West -	Fresh -	Fair.
	5	62	69	30.40	30.40	North -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
	6	67	71	30.46	30.36	Northeast -	Fresh -	East -	Very fresh	Cloudy.
	7	70	74	30.30	30.20	East -	Very fresh	East -	Very fresh	Cloudy.
	8	72	75	30.14	30.08	Southeast -	Very fresh	Southeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
	9	73	75	30.08	30.04	Southeast -	Fresh -	Variable -	Light -	Fair.
	10	70	78	30.14	30.00	Northwest	Light -	Variable -	Light -	Fair.
	11	69	73	30.20	30.20	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
	12	69	74	30.18	30.12	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	13	72	79	30.06	30.04	Southeast -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	14	75	81	30.08	30.00	South -	Pleasant -	South -	Light -	Fair.
	15	76	78	30.15	30.12	West -	Brisk -	Northwest	Brisk -	Fair.
	16	64	66	30.34	30.30	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
	17	62	70	30.44	30.26	North -	Fresh -	East -	Very fresh	Fair.
	18	68	74	30.34	30.28	East -	Fresh -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	19	70	78	30.20	30.06	Northwest	Pleasant -	Northwest	Pleasant -	Clear and pleasant.
	20	70	78	30.20	30.00	North -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	21	72	80	30.10	30.02	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	22	74	82	30.04	30.02	Southeast -	Pleasant -	South -	Light -	Clear and pleasant.
	23	72	80	30.10	30.00	North -	Pleasant -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	24	72	78	30.06	30.06	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	25	68	76	30.20	30.00	North -	Fresh -	East -	Light -	Fair.
	26	73	74	30.04	30.00	South -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Cloudy.
	27	70	78	30.02	30.00	Northeast -	Light -	East -	Brisk -	Cloudy and rain.
	28	67	78	30.08	30.06	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	29	67	76	30.05	30.01	North -	Brisk -	East -	Light -	Fair.
	30	70	78	30.14	29.98	North -	Light -	East -	Calm -	Fair.
	31	73	81	30.02	29.90	Southeast -	Brisk -	South -	Brisk -	Fair.

0.09 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.		Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
		Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, April	1	76	78	29.92	29.86	South	Light	West	Fresh	Fair.
	2	69	78	30.10	29.88	North	Fresh	East	Brisk	Fair.
	3	72	80	29.90	29.86	East	Brisk	East	Brisk	Fair.
	4	76	80	29.88	29.80	East	Brisk	South	Brisk	Fair.
	5	77	84	29.78	29.68	South	Fresh	South	Brisk	Fair.
	6	79	86	29.78	29.75	South	Pleasant	South	Pleasant	Fair.
	7	77	84	29.84	29.80	South	Brisk	Southwest	Pleasant	Fair.
	8	72	70	30.00	30.04	Northwest	Fresh	Northwest	Fresh	Fair.
	9	66	70	30.28	30.18	North	Brisk	Northwest	Pleasant	Fair.
	10	65	73	30.24	30.06	North	Fresh	North	Light	Fair.
	11	73	78	30.14	30.16	East	Brisk	East	Brisk	Fair.
	12	73	80	30.12	29.96	East	Pleasant	East	Pleasant	Fair.
	13	75	83	29.94	29.84	Southeast	Pleasant	South	Light	Fair.
	14	75	83	29.90	29.82	Southeast	Pleasant	South	Light	Fair.
	15	78	85	29.78	29.68	South	Brisk	South	Brisk	Fair.
	16	78	80	29.78	29.88	West	Brisk	West	Brisk	Cloudy and rain.
	17	73	82	30.04	29.88	North	Brisk	Southeast	Calm	Fair.
	18	72	80	30.16	30.10	North	Brisk	East	Pleasant	Fair.
	19	74	80	30.16	30.12	East	Fresh	East	Brisk	Fair.
	20	75	82	30.14	30.06	East	Brisk	East	Brisk	Fair.
	21	76	84	30.08	30.00	Southeast	Fresh	South	Light	Fair.
	22	76	84	30.02	29.96	South	Light	South	Light	Fair.
	23	77	86	30.00	29.94	South	Calm	South	Light	Fair.
	24	79	86	29.92	29.94	Southwest	Light	West	Light	Fair.
	25	79	84	29.84	29.80	West	Brisk	West	Brisk	Fair.
	26	79	82	29.80	29.82	West	Light	Northwest	Brisk	Fair.
	27	72	76	30.10	30.02	North	Brisk	Northeast	Fresh	Fair.
	28	70	72	30.22	30.18	Northeast	Very fresh	Northeast	Very fresh	Cloudy and rain.
	29	66	73	30.18	30.22	Northeast	Fresh	North	Fresh	Cloudy and rain.
	30	65	70	30.22	30.20	North	Fresh	Northeast	Brisk	Cloudy.

2.00 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.		Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
		Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, May	1	73	77	30.10	30.08	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
	2	74	80	30.12	30.06	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	3	76	80	30.07	30.00	E. northeast	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	4	78	84	30.02	29.94	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	5	79	84	30.04	29.92	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	6	79	86	30.00	29.81	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Light -	Clear and pleasant.
	7	79	87	30.00	29.86	East -	Light -	East -	Calm -	Fair.
	8	80	87	29.96	29.82	Southeast -	Calm -	Variable -	Light -	Fair.
	9	79	82	30.00	29.94	Northeast -	Brisk -	Variable -	Brisk -	Cloudy
	10	77	84	29.94	29.84	East -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	11	78	85	29.90	29.76	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	12	80	86	29.84	29.78	East -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	13	79	83	29.84	29.76	Southeast -	Brisk -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Cloudy.
	14	77	85	29.82	29.64	East -	Pleasant -	Southwest	Brisk -	Fair.
	15	78	83	29.68	29.56	Southwest -	Brisk -	West -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain
	16	72	79	29.92	29.84	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
	17	72	81	30.04	29.90	North -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	18	78	84	30.00	29.76	Southeast -	Brisk -	South -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	19	78	86	29.86	29.70	South -	Light -	South -	Light -	Fair.
	20	80	84	29.96	29.85	Northeast -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	21	81	81	30.00	29.94	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
	22	77	83	29.98	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	23	79	83	29.94	29.88	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	24	80	83	29.94	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Very fresh	Squally and rain.
	25	81	86	29.88	29.74	Southeast -	Fresh -	South -	Brisk -	Fair.
	26	81	84	29.82	29.80	South -	Light -	South -	Light -	Cloudy part day.
	27	80	88	29.81	29.76	South -	Light -	South -	Light -	Fair.
	28	81	84	29.92	29.82	Southeast -	Light -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	29	80	84	29.94	29.80	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	30	78	84	29.92	29.78	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Squally and rain.
	31	76	80	29.84	29.76	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.

0.09 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.		Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
		Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, June	1	76	82	29.84	29.80	East -	Brisk -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	2	76	84	30.00	30.00	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
	3	78	84	30.00	29.90	North -	Pleasant -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	4	80	87	29.94	29.86	East -	Calm -	South -	Calm -	Fair.
	5	81	88	29.92	29.86	South -	Calm -	South -	Calm -	Fair.
	6	82	88	29.90	29.72	North -	Calm -	Southwest -	Calm -	Fair.
	7	84	88	29.78	29.70	Southwest -	Light -	West -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	8	83	88	29.72	29.62	West -	Pleasant -	West -	Fresh -	Fair.
	9	82	87	29.72	29.62	Northwest -	Fresh -	West -	Fresh -	Fair.
	10	82	87	29.74	29.58	North -	Fresh -	Northwest -	Brisk -	Fair.
	11	77	86	29.82	29.67	North -	Fresh -	East -	Light -	Fair.
	12	80	88	29.76	29.62	East -	Calm -	South -	Light -	Fair.
	13	82	89	29.74	29.64	Southeast -	Light -	South -	Light -	Fair.
	14	82	87	29.74	29.64	South -	Light -	Southwest -	Brisk -	Fair.
	15	83	87	29.78	29.70	Southwest -	Brisk -	Southwest -	Brisk -	Fair.
	16	82	86	29.84	29.78	Southwest -	Fresh -	Southwest -	Fresh -	Fair.
	17	82	88	29.88	29.74	Southwest -	Light -	Southwest -	Brisk -	Fair.
	18	82	87	29.80	29.80	West -	Brisk -	Southwest -	Brisk -	Fair.
	19	83	89	29.84	29.74	Southwest -	Brisk -	South -	Calm -	Fair.
	20	83	84	29.86	29.70	Southwest -	Light -	Southwest -	Calm -	Clear and pleasant.
	21	84	90	29.80	29.70	Southwest -	Calm -	Southwest -	Calm -	Clear and pleasant.
	22	84	88	29.90	29.86	Northwest -	Light -	East -	Pleasant -	Clear and pleasant.
	23	84	86	29.94	29.90	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	24	84	87	29.94	29.84	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	25	83	87	29.92	29.86	East -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
	26	82	86	29.98	29.84	East -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
	27	84	86	29.92	29.88	Southeast -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
	28	82	86	29.94	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	29	82	87	29.92	29.86	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Squally.
	30	83	87	29.88	29.84	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.

3.10 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.		Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
		Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, July	1	82	86	29.92	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
	2	83	87	29.94	29.84	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	3	83	87	29.96	29.80	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	4	84	90	29.84	29.76	Southeast -	Calm -	South -	Light -	Clear and pleasant.
	5	83	90	29.92	29.74	South -	Calm -	Southeast -	Light -	Fair.
	6	83	90	29.96	29.88	Southeast -	Light -	Southeast -	Calm -	Fair.
	7	83	89	29.94	29.80	Southeast -	Calm -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	8	84	88	29.90	29.86	Southeast -	Brisk -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
	9	82	86	30.04	29.90	South -	Light -	East -	Brisk -	Cloudy and squally.
	10	82	87	30.04	29.90	East -	Brisk -	Southeast -	Light -	Fair.
	11	83	88	29.94	29.88	East -	Calm -	East -	Calm -	Fair.
	12	84	89	29.92	29.70	East -	Calm -	East -	Light -	Fair.
	13	83	88	29.82	29.80	South -	Calm -	West -	Fresh -	Severe squall, 3 P. M.
	14	83	88	29.84	29.72	North -	Light -	West -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	15	83	89	29.90	29.80	West -	Pleasant -	West -	Brisk -	Fair.
	16	79	86	30.00	29.94	South -	Light -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Cloudy and rain.
	17	80	84	30.02	29.98	Southeast -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Cloudy and rain.
	18	83	85	29.94	29.92	East -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
	19	83	86	29.90	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
	20	83	87	29.94	29.92	East -	Light -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	21	83	87	29.96	29.90	Southeast -	Light -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	22	83	88	29.88	29.88	Southeast -	Light -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
	23	84	89	29.93	29.80	Southeast -	Calm -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
	24	84	90	29.96	29.78	Southeast -	Calm -	South -	Calm -	Fair.
	25	85	90	29.88	29.80	Southwest -	Light -	West -	Fresh -	Fair.
	26	84	90	29.86	29.78	East -	Calm -	East -	Light -	Fair.
	27	84	89	29.86	29.76	East -	Calm -	South -	Calm -	Fair.
	28	85	87	29.76	29.78	Southeast -	Brisk -	East -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
	29	86	86	29.76	29.75	East -	Fresh -	East -	Very fresh	Fair.
	30	84	86	29.78	29.72	East -	Brisk -	East -	Fresh -	Cloudy part day.
	31	82	85	29.71	29.64	North -	Very fresh	Northwest	Very fresh	Cloudy.

3.70 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, August 1	82	78	29.72	29.84	West -	Very fresh	West -	Very fresh	Severe sq'alls, with rain, thun-
2	80	83	29.88	29.94	Southwest	Very fresh	West -	Brisk -	Squally. [der, &c.
3	81	86	29.96	29.88	South -	Pleasant -	South -	Light -	Fair.
4	83	88	29.90	29.80	Calm -	Calm -	Calm -	Calm -	Fair.
5	84	86	29.79	29.82	North -	Pleasant -	West -	Fresh -	Fair.
6	84	86	29.78	29.84	South -	Fresh -	Southwest	Fresh -	Cloudy.
7	82	86	29.96	29.94	South -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain.
8	82	86	30.00	30.00	Southeast -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Fresh -	Clear and pleasant.
9	82	86	30.04	29.94	Southeast -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
10	83	86	29.98	29.84	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
11	83	86	29.92	29.90	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
12	83	86	29.96	29.92	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
13	83	86	30.02	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
14	83	86	29.94	29.92	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
15	83	86	29.86	29.80	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
16	83	86	29.80	29.78	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
17	84	87	29.74	29.61	West -	Fresh -	Northwest	Fresh -	Fair.
18	84	88	29.76	29.75	West -	Pleasant -	West -	Brisk -	Fair.
19	85	87	29.84	29.76	West -	Light -	West -	Pleasant -	Fair.
20	85	87	29.88	29.80	West -	Light -	West -	Pleasant -	Fair.
21	84	90	29.88	29.64	West -	Light -	West -	Pleasant -	Fair.
22	85	89	29.88	29.66	North -	Light -	West -	Light -	Fair.
23	84	89	29.86	29.70	West -	Light -	West -	Calm -	Fair.
24	84	88	29.86	29.88	South -	Pleasant -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
25	84	88	29.84	29.82	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
26	83	88	29.88	29.74	Southeast -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
27	82	86	29.78	29.80	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
28	82	86	29.86	29.76	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
29	80	82	29.88	29.89	East -	Very fresh	East -	Very fresh	Cloudy and rain.
30	82	84	29.90	29.90	East -	Fresh -	East -	Very fresh	Cloudy and rain.
31	82	86	29.92	29.82	East -	Fresh -	South -	Light -	Cloudy.

6.75 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, September 1	83	84	29.90	29.80	West	Fresh	Southwest	Brisk	Cloudy and rain.
2	82	85	29.92	29.92	West	Light	South	Light	Cloudy.
3	83	85	29.88	29.90	East	Light	East	Brisk	Fair.
4	84	85	30.00	30.00	East	Brisk	East	Fresh	Fair.
5	83	86	30.04	30.00	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
6	84	85	30.02	29.98	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
7	83	86	29.96	29.98	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
8	82	87	29.90	29.90	East	Brisk	East	Brisk	Fair.
9	82	87	29.84	29.86	Southeast	Light	Southeast	Brisk	Fair.
10	82	85	29.88	29.84	Southeast	Light	Southeast	Fresh	Fair.
11	80	81	29.82	29.60	South	Fresh	South	Very fresh	Violent storm from noon until
12	79	85	29.70	29.58	West	Fresh	West	Fresh	Cloudy. [10, night.
13	79	84	29.70	29.65	Northwest	Brisk	West	Pleasant	Fair.
14	80	85	29.83	29.78	North	Pleasant	North	Pleasant	Clear and pleasant.
15	81	87	29.68	29.70	South	Light	South	Light	Pleasant.
16	83	87	29.80	29.72	Southeast	Pleasant	Southeast	Pleasant	Fair.
17	84	86	29.92	29.86	East	Brisk	East	Pleasant	Fair.
18	82	88	29.96	29.86	Southeast	Brisk	Southeast	Pleasant	Fair.
19	83	86	29.94	29.90	Southeast	Brisk	East	Brisk	Fair.
20	82	87	29.94	29.84	East	Pleasant	East	Pleasant	Fair.
21	83	87	29.92	29.90	East	Pleasant	East	Fresh	Fair.
22	82	87	29.94	29.92	East	Fresh	East	Pleasant	Fair.
23	82	87	30.00	29.88	East	Brisk	North	Light	Clear and pleasant.
24	81	86	30.00	29.86	East	Light	East	Brisk	Fair.
25	80	82	29.90	29.92	East	Fresh	East	Very fresh	Cloudy, heavy squalls, wind
26	80	83	29.92	29.84	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Cloudy. [and rain.
27	81	84	29.92	29.90	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
28	81	84	29.94	29.90	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
29	82	84	29.94	29.94	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.
30	82	85	29.98	29.94	East	Fresh	East	Fresh	Fair.

7.25 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, October 1	82	85	30.02	29.96	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Clear and pleasant.
2	82	86	30.04	30.02	East -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
3	81	86	30.06	29.94	Southeast -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
4	83	86	29.98	29.96	Southeast -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
5	83	87	30.00	29.88	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
6	82	88	29.96	29.84	Southeast -	Light -	Southeast -	Calm -	Fair.
7	83	88	29.90	29.78	South -	Pleasant -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
8	84	87	29.85	29.82	South -	Brisk -	West -	Brisk -	Fair.
9	80	86	29.98	29.86	West -	Light -	West -	Light -	Cloudy and rain
10	77	82	30.08	30.00	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
11	78	84	30.10	30.06	North -	Light -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
12	81	85	30.08	30.04	East -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
13	81	84	30.10	30.08	East -	Light -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
14	80	86	30.10	30.10	North -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
15	81	84	30.10	30.09	East -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
16	80	84	30.16	30.10	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
17	79	82	30.12	30.06	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
18	77	79	30.06	29.92	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
19	76	80	29.96	29.88	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain
20	76	82	30.00	29.96	Southeast -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
21	79	84	30.06	30.04	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
22	80	84	30.10	30.02	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
23	79	82	30.04	29.98	East -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
24	79	78	30.00	29.92	East -	Fresh -	East -	Very fresh	Cloudy and rain.
25	77	78	29.88	29.84	East -	Fresh -	South -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain.
26	77	78	29.82	29.78	Northeast -	Light -	Northwest	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain
27	73	75	29.92	29.92	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
28	68	74	30.18	30.10	North -	Brisk -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
29	66	71	30.14	30.02	North -	Brisk -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
30	61	67	30.30	30.20	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
31	67	73	30.28	30.18	North -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.

8.75 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER--Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds--morning		Winds--afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, November 1	72	78	30.28	30.20	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
2	74	78	30.28	30.16	North -	Pleasant -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
3	74	82	30.24	30.14	North -	Light -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
4	76	81	30.18	30.12	East -	Brisk -	East -	Light -	Fair.
5	77	82	30.14	30.02	Southeast -	Pleasant -	South -	Light -	Fair.
6	78	86	30.18	30.10	Southeast -	Calm -	Southeast -	Calm -	Fair.
7	77	84	30.28	30.18	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
8	77	80	30.30	30.20	East -	Brisk -	East -	Very fresh	Fair.
9	77	80	30.34	30.28	East -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Very fresh	Fair.
10	75	80	30.30	30.24	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
11	75	80	30.28	30.20	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
12	75	81	30.18	30.10	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
13	76	81	30.14	30.10	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Light -	Fair.
14	75	81	30.12	30.08	North -	Light -	West -	Calm -	Fair.
15	74	76	30.16	30.12	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Cloudy.
16	74	74	30.20	30.22	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain
17	72	74	30.32	30.24	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Very fresh	Cloudy.
18	74	76	30.26	30.18	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
19	75	74	30.10	30.12	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain.
20	73	80	30.10	29.94	North -	Calm -	North -	Calm -	Fair.
21	74	76	30.08	29.98	Calm -	Calm -	West -	Light -	Fair.
22	72	78	30.12	30.04	North -	Light -	West -	Brisk -	Fair.
23	73	70	30.08	30.16	West -	Brisk -	Northwest	Fresh -	Fair.
24	65	72	30.26	30.08	North -	Brisk -	Northwest	Light -	Fair.
25	69	71	30.14	30.20	North -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
26	61	66	30.44	30.36	North -	Brisk -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
27	68	72	30.40	30.30	Northeast -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
28	70	74	30.40	30.28	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
29	70	74	30.40	30.34	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
30	70	74	30.36	30.30	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy.

6.10 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1837, December 1	69	74	30.32	30.26	North -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
2	70	74	30.22	30.12	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
3	72	74	30.12	30.10	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain.
4	74	77	30.18	30.10	East -	Light -	East -	Light -	Fair.
5	74	77	30.28	30.18	East -	Light -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
6	74	76	30.30	30.22	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
7	73	76	30.32	30.18	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
8	73	78	30.18	30.08	Northeast -	Light -	East -	Light -	Fair.
9	75	78	30.14	30.04	East -	Light -	South -	Brisk -	Fair.
10	76	79	30.08	29.98	South -	Light -	Southwest -	Light -	Fair.
11	72	70	30.24	30.26	North -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
12	72	74	30.30	30.16	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
13	76	78	29.98	29.90	South -	Fresh -	Southwest -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain.
14	73	70	30.06	30.10	West -	Brisk -	W. N. West -	Brisk -	Fair.
15	62	68	30.50	30.34	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
16	70	76	30.32	30.20	East -	Fresh -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
17	76	80	30.22	30.16	East -	Brisk -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
18	76	84	30.15	30.10	Southeast -	Pleasant -	South -	Light -	Fair.
19	76	84	30.18	30.12	South -	Light -	West -	Pleasant -	Fair.
20	68	76	30.44	30.40	North -	Fresh -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
21	62	66	30.50	30.44	North -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
22	63	72	30.48	30.30	North -	Pleasant -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
23	70	78	30.32	30.32	East -	Pleasant -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
24	71	70	30.22	30.28	South -	Fresh -	Northwest -	Fresh -	Cloudy and rain.
25	61	68	30.66	30.58	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
26	68	72	30.62	30.58	Northeast -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
27	67	72	30.60	30.46	North -	Fresh -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
28	67	72	30.48	30.46	North -	Brisk -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
29	65	70	30.45	30.48	North -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
30	64	68	30.50	30.46	North -	Fresh -	North -	Brisk -	Fair.
31	65	71	30.58	30.42	North -	Pleasant -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.

2.12 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1838, January 1	68	71	30.46	30.44	North -	Pleasant -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
2	70	72	30.50	30.40	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
3	70	74	30.44	30.38	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
4	71	74	30.43	30.38	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
5	70	74	30.44	30.36	East -	Pleasant -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
6	69	73	30.40	30.30	North -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
7	70	72	30.36	30.32	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
8	70	74	30.34	30.30	Northwest	Fresh -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
9	72	71	30.34	30.33	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
10	71	72	30.30	30.28	North -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
11	65	68	30.30	30.32	North -	Brisk -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
12	68	73	30.48	30.48	Northwest	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
13	71	74	30.46	30.38	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Very fresh	Cloudy & light showers rain.
14	73	78	30.36	30.32	Northeast -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
15	74	77	30.30	30.28	Northeast -	Light -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
16	74	80	30.30	30.24	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Fresh -	Fair.
17	75	79	30.30	30.24	East -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
18	76	82	30.28	30.20	Southeast -	Fresh -	Southeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
19	75	82	30.25	30.04	Southeast -	Calm -	South -	Light -	Fair.
20	75	81	30.22	30.09	Southeast -	Calm -	Southeast -	Light -	Fair.
21	72	68	30.17	30.10	Southeast -	Brisk -	Southeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
22	64	66	30.20	30.32	North -	Brisk -	North -	Fresh -	Cloudy.
23	66	73	30.30	30.34	North -	Pleasant -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
24	71	74	30.34	30.34	North -	Brisk -	North -	Light -	Fair.
25	73	76	30.32	30.24	Northeast -	Light -	Northeast -	Light -	Fair.
26	74	80	30.24	30.22	Northeast -	Light -	Northeast -	Light -	Fair.
27	73	80	30.24	30.16	East -	Pleasant -	East -	Light -	Fair.
28	72	73	30.31	30.22	North -	Light -	East -	Calm -	Fair.
29	72	74	30.30	30.24	Northeast -	Fresh -	East -	Fresh -	Fair.
30	70	75	30.38	30.30	Northeast -	Fresh -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.
31	73	78	30.32	30.22	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.

0.20 inches rain.



# METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER—Continued.

Date.	Thermometer.		Barometer.		Winds—morning.		Winds—afternoon.		Character of weather.
	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Sunrise.	2 o'clock, P. M.	Course.	Velocity.	Course.	Velocity.	
1838, February 1	73	78	30.28	30.20	East -	Brisk -	East -	Brisk -	Fair.
2	76	81	30.14	29.98	Southeast -	Brisk -	South -	Light -	Fair.
3	74	71	30.08	30.20	Northwest	Fresh -	Northwest	Fresh -	Cloudy and some rain.
4	58	60	30.60	30.62	North -	Fresh -	Northwest	Fresh -	Fair.
5	50	60	30.72	30.06	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Fair.
6	55	64	30.64	30.52	North -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Brisk -	Fair.
7	66	72	30.44	30.34	East -	Fresh -	South -	Brisk -	Fair.
8	73	79	30.28	30.12	South -	Fresh -	South -	Fresh -	Fair.
9	74	78	30.20	30.14	South -	Light -	South -	Brisk -	Fair.
10	69	74	30.40	30.34	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
11	62	76	30.52	30.38	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
12	60	71	30.51	30.42	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
13	70	80	30.24	30.14	Southeast -	Fresh -	South -	Fresh -	Fair.
14	74	83	30.20	30.10	Southeast -	Light -	South -	Light -	Fair.
15	76	81	30.16	30.04	South -	Light -	South -	Pleasant -	Fair.
16	76	82	30.12	30.06	South -	Light -	South -	Brisk -	Fair.
17	68	74	30.40	30.34	North -	Fresh -	Northeast -	Light -	Fair.
18	72	78	30.32	30.22	Northeast -	Light -	East -	Light -	Fair.
19	75	80	30.20	30.16	South -	Calm -	South -	Light -	Fair.
20	75	83	30.18	30.04	West -	Light -	South -	Light -	Fair.
21	77	79	30.08	30.02	Southwest	Brisk -	Northwest	Brisk -	Fair.
22	70	67	30.26	30.32	North -	Fresh -	North -	Fresh -	Cloudy & light showers rain.
23	56	65	30.58	30.48	North -	Fresh -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
24	58	67	30.58	30.44	North -	Fresh -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
25	64	70	30.48	30.38	North -	Pleasant -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
26	66	72	30.40	30.38	Northeast -	Brisk -	Northeast -	Pleasant -	Fair.
27	66	72	30.42	30.30	North -	Brisk -	North -	Pleasant -	Fair.
28	67	74	30.36	30.28	Northeast -	Brisk -	East -	Pleasant -	Fair.

0.06 inches rain.



## TEMPERATURE IN SANTA CRUZ.

Date.	6½ A. M.	9 A. M.	12.	3 P. M.	6 P. M.	9 P. M.	Daily variation.
1836, December 7	78	79	80	79	77	77	3
8	76	79	80	80	77½	78	4
9	75½	75½	75½	76	75	75	1
10	73¾	76½	79½	79	77½	76½	5¼
11	74	78	78	76¾	76½	76½	4
12	75	75	79	79	77	76	4
13	72½	76	77½	76	76	75½	5
14	74	76	76	76½	74	75	2½
15	73	76	78¼	78½	76½	75	5½
16	73	78	80½	80	77	76½	7½
17	75	78	80½	80	78	77	5½
18	78	79	81½	80	77½	76½	3½
19	76	77½	79	79½	77½	78	3½
20	75	76½	79	79½	77	76½	4½
21	75	77	80	79½	77	76	5
22	75½	77	78½	78½	76	74½	4
23	72	76	78	76½	74	74½	6
24	73½	76½	78	77¾	76	73½	4½
25	73	76¼	76¼	76	73½	73	3¼
26	73	76¼	77½	76	74	73	4½
27	73	74	74½	76	75	74	3
28	73	76	78	77	75½	74	5
29	72	74½	76	77½	76½	74	5½
30	70	73	75	76¼	74	73	6¼
31	73½	75	76¼	76¾	75	74	3¼

## NOTES.

Extremes of temperature in twenty-six days, 70 and 81½.

Greatest variation on any day, 7½ degrees. The least variation on any day, 1 degree.

The mean temperature of this month, 75½ degrees.

Frequent small showers fell during this month, but no one which continued longer than from five to ten minutes. These showers came with short premonition of their approach; and great care was required, while taking a ride or drive, not to be wet by them.

## NOTE BY H. P.

For the temperature of Indian Key in December, 1836, and January, 1837, see the meteorological register annexed to the report of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, No. 561, February 17, 1838. By comparing the weather at Indian Key and Santa Cruz, during the same five months, from 7th of December, 1836, to 7th of May, 1837, the superiority of Indian Key will be clearly seen, especially in the absence of *frequent showers* during the winter months.



## TEMPERATURE IN SANTA CRUZ.

Date.		6 $\frac{1}{2}$ A. M.	9 A. M.	12.	3 P. M.	6 P. M.	9 P. M.	Daily va- riation.
1837, January	1	71 $\frac{1}{2}$	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	74	73	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
	2	72	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	78	76	75	6
	3	76	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	78	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	4	74	75	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	76	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
	5	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	80	78 $\frac{3}{4}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
	6	76	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	81	79	78	5
	7	76	79	80	81	79	77	5
	8	76	75	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	78	77	3
	9	74	77	80	78	78	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	6
	10	74	77	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	79	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	5
	11	74	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	75 $\frac{1}{4}$	6
	12	75	77	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	76 $\frac{1}{4}$	76	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
	13	74	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	75	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	14	74	77	78	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	75	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	15	74	78	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	16	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	75	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	17	73	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	79	79	76	75	6
	18	74	78	78	78	77	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	4
	19	74	80	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	79 $\frac{1}{2}$	79	78	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
	20	75	79	80	80	78	76	5
	21	74 $\frac{3}{4}$	79	80	79	78	76	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
	22	73	78	80 $\frac{1}{4}$	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	76	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
	23	73	76	77	80	78	76	7
	24	76	79	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	78	76	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	25	76	77	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
	26	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	79 $\frac{3}{4}$	77	76	5
	27	76	78	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	76	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	28	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	76	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	2
	29	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	80 $\frac{3}{4}$	79	78	78	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
	30	76	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	81 $\frac{3}{4}$	80	77	78	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
	31	76	78	81	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	76	5

## NOTES.

The extremes of temperature this month were 71 $\frac{1}{2}$  and 81 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

The greatest variation of temperature on any day was 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  degrees. The smallest variation on any day was 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  degrees.

The mean temperature of the month was 76.

Frequent small showers occurred in this, as in the preceding month, but with less frequency at its close.

I passed the months of December and January at Frederickstad, or West End. During that time, I lived in No. 10 Strand street, and my thermometer was suspended in the coolest part of the hall of that house. The house fronts west, and is open also to the east; and has a constant draught through its hall whenever the wind is favorable to a passage through it.



## TEMPERATURE IN SANTA CRUZ.

Date.	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ A. M.	9 A. M.	12.	3 P. M.	6 P. M.	9 P. M.	Daily variation.
1837, February 1	77	79 $\frac{1}{2}$	82	81 $\frac{1}{2}$	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	6
2	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	81	79	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
3	75	78	81	79 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	76	6
4	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	79	76	76	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
5	74	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	79	76	76	5
6	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	81	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	76	6
7	74	77	80	79	78	76	6
8	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	74	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
9	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	81	80	78	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
10	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	81 $\frac{1}{2}$	81	78	76	6
11	75	77	80	78	76	75	5
12	74	78	81 $\frac{1}{2}$	79	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
13	75	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	81	81	78	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	6
14	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	79	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	74	73	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
15	74	76	79	76	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	5
16	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	79	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	75	75	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
17	76	78	80	80	77	76	4
18	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	80 $\frac{1}{4}$	79	77	75	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
19	74	79	79	78 $\frac{1}{4}$	74	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	5
20	74	77 $\frac{3}{4}$	79	79	77	74	5
21	74	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	77	75	3
22	73	75	79	79 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	74	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
23	73	79	80 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	76	76	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
24	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	80	81	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	75	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
25	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	79 $\frac{1}{2}$	81 $\frac{1}{2}$	78	76	75 $\frac{1}{2}$	8
26	74	79	81 $\frac{1}{2}$	82	76 $\frac{1}{2}$	75	8
27	74	78	80	78 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	75	6
28	74	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	74	6

## NOTES.

On the first day of this month I removed to Bassin, the eastern town of this island; and, till the 22d of the month, lived in a house there upon elevated ground. I thought the air of Bassin drier, and more grateful to the feelings, than that of West End. On the 22d I removed to the Pearl estate, a bleak and almost altogether comfortless situation. There I remained three weeks, and in that time lost more strength than I had gained in the preceding six or eight weeks.

The extremes of temperature this month were 73 and 82.

The greatest variation of temperature on any day was 8 degrees. The smallest was 3 degrees.

The mean temperature of the month was 77 $\frac{1}{4}$  degrees.

There were two short but heavy showers in this month; one on the 8th, and the other on the 14th. Otherwise the weather was clear and very beautiful.



## TEMPERATURE IN SANTA CRUZ.

Date.		6½ A. M.	9 A. M.	12.	3 P. M.	6 P. M.	9 P. M.	Daily variation.
1837, March	1	74	80	80½	80	77	75	6½
	2	74	76¾	79	78	75½	74	5
	3	72	77½	80	79½	75	74	8
	4	73	78½	80	79¾	76	74	7
	5	72½	78½	80	80	76	75	7½
	6	73	75	79	79	76	74	6
	7	71	75	77½	76¼	73½	72½	6½
	8	70	74	77	76	73½	72	7
	9	68½	74	78	77	75	72	9½
	10	71	74	77	76	74	74	6
	11	72	77	77½	80	76	74	8
	12	72	75	77	77½	75	74	5½
	13	71½	75	79	78	74	73	7½
	14	71½	74	74½	75	74	74	3½
	15	74	76	77	78	76	75	4
	16	74	75	76	77	76	74½	3
	17	74	78	80½	80	78	76	6½
	18	76	79	79	78½	77	76	3
	19	74	76	76½	76½	75	75	2½
	20	75	75½	76	77	76	75	2
	21	74	76	77½	79½	75	74	5½
	22	74	76	79	78	75	73	6
	23	70½	77	77	76	74½	74	6½
	24	67½	78	82	78½	76	74	14½
	25	72	77	80	78	76	74½	8
	26	74	78	78	78	75½	74	4
	27	73½	79½	79	78½	76½	76	5½
	28	76	80	82	81½	77	77	6
	29	77	82	84½	83½	80	79	7½
	30	79	80	84	78	76½	75	9
	31	75½	76	77	77	75	74	3

## NOTES.

A cold northerly wind prevailed from about the 7th to the 21st of this month. On the 30th there was a heavy rain, which continued to fall for three hours. Perhaps not a sixth part so much had fallen in the preceding four months.

On the 14th of this month I returned to the house, in Bassin, which I had left three weeks before.

The extremes of temperature this month were 67½ and 84½.

The greatest variation of temperature on any day was 11½ degrees. The smallest variation was 2 degrees.

The mean temperature of the month was 74.



## TEMPERATURE IN SANTA CRUZ.

Date.		M. 6½ A.	M. 9 A.	12.	M. 3 P.	M. 6 P.	M. 9 P.	Daily va- riation.
1837, April	1	74	77½	78	77	74	73	5
	2	76	79	78	78	76½	74½	4½
	3	75½	79½	81	79	76	75	6
	4	75½	78½	80	80	77	76	4½
	5	78	83	85	85	80	78	7
	6	77	78	78	81	78½	76½	4½
	7	76½	79	80	79	78	77	3½
	8	77	79	81	83	79	78	6
	9	79½	83	84	85	80	78	7
	10	78	80	83	83	81	79	5
	11	77½	81½	81	80	78	78	3½
	12	78	80	80	80	78½	78½	2
	13	76	79	78	79	78	77	3
	14	77	82	82	82½	80½	78½	5½
	15	78	83	84	83	81	79½	6
	16	79½	81½	84	84	81	79	5
	17	78	80	83½	81½	80	79	5½
	18	78½	81½	83	82	80	79	5½
	19	78	80	82	82	80	78	4
	20	77	82	83	81	80	78	6
	21	77	79½	80	79	79½	80	3
	22	78½	81	80	80	79	78	3
	23	77	80	80	80	79	78	3
	24	78½	81	81	80	80½	78½	2½
	25	79½	83½	83	83	80	77	6
	26	76	82	83½	82	80	78	7½
	27	78	83	84	83	81	78½	6
	28	78	81	84	82	78	79½	6
	29	77	79½	80	80	79	78½	3
	30	76½	80	84	82	80	77	7½

## NOTES.

On the 25th of this month I left Bassin, and returned to West End. At the time of leaving Bassin, the country around it had the appearance of almost utter sterility. The canes were yellow from exhaustion of their moisture, the grass was nearly burnt up, and a number of cattle had died from want of water. At West End we found a beautiful verdure, for frequent small showers had fallen there. But the air had become unelastic, and we all withered under its influence.

The extremes of temperature this month were 73 and 85.

The greatest variation of temperature on any day was 7½. The least variation, 2.

The mean temperature of this month was 76.



TEMPERATURE IN SANTA CRUZ.

Date.		6½ A. M.	9 A. M.	12.	3 P. M.	6 P. M.	9 P. M.	Daily va- riation.
1837, May	1	78	82	84	82	79	78	6
	2	77	82	84	81½	79	77½	7
	3	78	81	82	81½	80	77	5
	4	78	81	82	81	79	77	5
	5	76	84	85	83½	80	78	9
	6	76	82	82	82	80	77	6
	7	76	82	83	82	79	77	7*

NOTES.

The extremes of temperature in the first week in May were 76 and 85.  
The greatest variation of temperature on any day was 9, and the least variation 5 degrees.  
The mean temperature of this week was 80½.

*Mean temperature of Havana, during every month for five years, from 1825 to 1829, inclusive ; and mean temperature of Key West, during every month of six years, from 1830 to 1836, inclusive.*

The tables from which the first column is taken, were kept by Doctor Ramon de la Sagra, professor in the Royal Botanical garden and director of the pattern plantation near Havana.

The tables from which the second column is taken, were kept by Wm. A. Whitehead, esquire, collector of the customs at Key West, and are published in the American Almanac, for 1838.

Months.	Mean at Havana.	Mean at Key West.	Remarks.
January -	71.94	69.725	At Key West the means of 1830-'1-'2, were made from three daily observations of a common thermometer ; but those of 1834-'5-'6, were from maximum and minimum observations by a self registering thermom-eter. Hence the mean temperature, thus deduced, although the fairest method, is not calculated to make as favorable a show in comparison with that of Havana, made out in the usual way. Nevertheless, it is seen that the climate of Key West is, at the least, equally uniform in its temperature. The greatest heat and cold, at Key West, were in 1836 as follows: August 15, maximum 89½°, minimum 80°. January 29, maximum 63½°, minimum 44°.
February -	75.32	70.502	
March -	77.88	73.245	
April -	77.19	75.880	
May -	78.13	79.436	
June -	81.75	81.578	
July -	81.62	82.642	
August -	80.72	82.760	
September -	80.67	81.304	
October -	79.30	77.057	
November -	75.21	74.680	
December -	72.37	70.650	
Mean of years -	77.67	76.623	



"The night of the 28th and 29th January, 1836, was the coldest ever known, the mercury, in a thermometer under cover, falling to  $44^{\circ}$ , one degree lower than on the 8th February, 1835. The highest temperature in any one year has been  $90^{\circ}$ , making the greatest range ever known only  $46^{\circ}$ ." Again, it will be seen by the preceding columns that the mean temperature of the six cool months, from the 1st of October to the end of March, inclusive, and of the six warm months, from the 1st of April to the end of September, are as follows :

Six cool months at Havana,  $75.32^{\circ}$  ; at Key West,  $72.64^{\circ}$ .

Six warm months at Havana,  $80.01^{\circ}$  ; at Key West,  $80.76^{\circ}$ .

It is here expressly repeated, that observations by a self registering thermometer in Havana, in the same years, are requisite for a fair comparison with the results of tables formed on the Florida reef. After all, however, the only positive method of obtaining accurate conceptions of any climate is by a full table of daily observation, such as that kept at Indian Key, by Charles Howe, esquire, during 1836-'7, a copy of which is annexed. The register kept by Joseph Tuckerman, from the 7th December, 1836, to the 7th of May, 1837, in the island of Santa Cruz, is also appended for comparison with the climate of Indian Key, because, although it is not as fairly kept as that of Mr. Howe, it is the only one accessible to indicate the weather of that too celebrated resort for invalids from the United States. To contrast the uniformity of temperature below  $28^{\circ}$  north latitude, with the variability of temperature above that parallel, we will take the monthly abstract from Dr. Barton's Meteorological Journal, for 1836, in New Orleans, and also his table of temperature by seasons.

Months.	Maximum.	Minimum.	Mean.	Range.
January - - -	70	34	55.00	36
February - - -	69	33	55.50	36
March - - -	75	38	56.75	37
April - - -	79	58	69.25	21
May - - -	83	64	73.00	19
June - - -	88	68	78.53	20
July - - -	89	71	80.08	18
August - - -	87	72	79.72	15
September - - -	86	65	77.12	21
October - - -	81	43	65.11	38
November - - -	73	34	53.81	39
December - - -	74	25	50.19	49
Average - - -	-	-	66.00	29

*Average of 1833-'4-'5 and '6.*

Seasons.	Sunrise.	Midday.	Sunset.	10 P. M.	Maximum.	Minimum.	Average.	Range.
Winter -	47.57	58.46	54.98	1.69	72	28	53	41
Spring -	62.10	70.52	68.23	63.41	86	46	66	27
Summer -	76.72	83.27	80.76	78.29	89	72	79	16
Autumn -	64.29	72.89	70.63	67.13	83	34	68	32



The decimal fractions are omitted in the last four columns. In the summer's sun the average heat was  $104.96^{\circ}$ . It will be observed, that the temperature was not ever noted at the hottest hour of the day, or at the coldest hour of the night. It is, hence, evident that a self registering thermometer would have given greater extremes of heat and cold. The most important facts for invalids, on the degree and suddenness of the changes on any single day or hour, cannot be ascertained by these tables.

To invalids the relative quantity of rain that falls, in given seasons, is an important consideration in the selection of climate and country. To exhibit the difference in this respect, between the climate of Louisiana and of South Florida, the following condensed statements of the monthly fall of rains at New Orleans and Key West, are selected. The first is obtained from the reports of Doctor Barton, of the monthly amount, in inches, on an average, of four years, including 1836. The second is taken from the reports of W. A. Whitehead, esquire, commencing with October, 1832, and extending through 1833-'4-'5 and '6.

Months.	New Orleans.	Key West.	Excess at New Orleans.	Excess at Key West.
January - - -	4.69	1.819	2.871	
February - - -	2.08	1.337	.743	
March - - -	2.64	1.983	.657	
April - - -	5.31	1.087	4.223	
May - - -	2.44	6.341	-	3.901
June - - -	6.17	2.388	3.782	
July - - -	5.03	2.839	2.191	
August - - -	5.24	3.297	1.943	
September - - -	5.79	4.350	1.440	
October - - -	1.29	3.330	-	2.040
November - - -	3.10	1.491	1.609	
December - - -	2.97	1.127	1.843	
Total inches - - -	47.35	31.389	21.302	5.941

It, hence, appears that on the average, for a whole year, upwards of fifty per cent. more rain falls at New Orleans than at Key West. But during the six months, from the 1st of November to the 1st of May, the period generally spent abroad by invalids from the northern States, the proportion of rain in New Orleans to that in Key West is 20.99 inches to 8.84, or upwards of 234 per cent.! It should, also, be remembered that in tropical climates the same quantity of rain falls in a much less time than in the temperate climates of the variable zone; that the rains consist of short but copious showers, and that the sky is clear immediately before and after the showers; and that, hence, the proportion of clear skies and fair days are infinitely greater in those regions. The detailed Meteorological Register of Indian Key will illustrate all the advantages of its peculiarly favorable climate.

To form some conception of the relative temperature of Albany, New York, of New Orleans, Louisiana, and of Key West, Territory of Florida, the mean monthly and annual temperature are appended in parallel lines, omitting fractions.



	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Annual.
Albany -	23	16	27	42	59	65	72	61	60	42	36	26	44
New Orleans -	55	55	56	69	73	78	80	79	77	65	53	50	60
Key West -	69	70	73	75	79	81	82	82	81	77	74	70	76

The average annual rains amount in inches, at Albany, to 40.33, at New Orleans, to 47.35, and at Key West, to 31.38.

*Extremes of temperature, &c., in 1836.*

	Months.		Months.		Annual range.	Greatest monthly.
Albany -	February 5	16	July 8	93	109	60
New Orleans -	December -	25	July -	89	64	49
Key West -	January 29	44	August 15	89½	45½	19½

It must here be repeated that, from the tables kept at New Orleans, it does not appear that the extremes of heat, at the hottest moment of the day, or of cold, at the coldest moment of the night, were accurately noted by means of a self-registering thermometer.

HENRY PERRINE.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
February 26, 1838.



## DOCUMENT NO. 4.

## GEOGRAPHY OF PLANTS.

*List of officinal and economical plants.—List of agricultural plants of Cuba ; all of great importance to the agricultural community of the United States in general, and of Florida and the southern States in particular.*

Under this head is to be considered the manner in which plants are affected by climate or station, and the conditions under which particular forms of vegetation are confined to certain zones of temperature ; as the palms to the tropics, the true pines to extra-tropical regions.

This is one of the most curious and difficult subjects with which we can occupy ourselves. It embraces a consideration of the constitution of the atmosphere, and geological structure of all parts of the globe ; and of the specific effects of particular conditions of climate and soil upon vegetation : all points of extreme importance, concerning which existing data are rarely sufficient to enable us to arrive at satisfactory conclusions. It involves the discussion of the plan upon which the world was originally clothed with verdure ; and, as Humboldt most truly observes, it is closely connected with “the physical condition of the world in general. Upon the predominance of certain families of plants in particular districts depend the character of the country, and the whole face of nature. Abundance of grasses, forming vast savannahs, or of palms, or coniferæ, have produced most important effects upon the social state of the people, the nature of their manners, and the degree of development of the arts of industry.”\*

If we examine the surface of the globe, we shall find its vegetation varying according to its inequalities and its differences of soil ; we shall see that the plants of the valleys are not those of the mountain, nor those of the marsh like the vegetables of the river or of dry grounds ; it will also be seen that the vegetation of all valleys, all mountains, marshes, or rivers, has a similar character in the same latitudes. The flora of the granitic mountains of Spain and Portugal is very different from that of the calcareous mountains of the same kingdoms ; in Switzerland. *Teucrium montanum* always indicates a calcareous soil : and the same may be said of certain orchises, *ustulata*, and *hircina*, for instance, in our own country. Hence it is inferred, that the differences in the character of vegetation depend upon circumstances connected with the soil or atmosphere in which they grow. A great deal of ingenious discussion upon this matter will be found in De Candolle’s article on botanical geography, published in the 18th volume of the *Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles*.

But as I do not observe much that can be called positive deductions from such facts as have been ascertained, I shall, without entering into speculations as to the causes why one description of plants grows in one situation, and others in another, confine myself to an exposition of the mere facts which appear to have been hitherto distinctly ascertained.

\* So the character of the vegetation in tropical Florida will ultimately create a very dense population of small cultivators, and of family manufacturers of numerous diversified products, which will thus prevent excessive over-production, or ruinous rivalry, in any single branch of culture or of manufactures.



It has been found convenient to divide the surface of the earth into different stations, when treating of botanical geography. In this part of the subject I shall adopt the arrangement and distinctions of De Candolle; agreeing with him that they at least indicate the most remarkable differences of station, if they are not susceptible of any rigorous definitions.

He admits the following classes :

1. \**Maritime*, or saline plants; that is to say, those which, without being plunged in salt water, and floating on its surface, are nevertheless constrained to live in the vicinity of salt water, for the sake of absorbing what may be required for their nourishment. Among these it is requisite to distinguish those which, like the *salicornia*, grow in salt marshes, where they absorb saline principles, both by their leaves and roots from those which, like *roccella fuciformis*, exist upon rocks exposed to the sea air, and appear to absorb by their leaves alone; and finally, a third class, such as *eryngium campestre*, which do not require salt water, but which live on the sea-coast, as well as elsewhere, because their constitution is so robust that they are not affected by the action of salt.

2. *Marine plants*, also called *Thalassiphytes* by M. Lamouroux, which live either plunged in salt water or floating on its surface. These plants are distributed over the bottom of the sea, or of salt water, in proportion to the degree of saltiness of the water, the usual degree of its agitation, the continuity or intermittence of their immersion, the tenacity of the soil, and perhaps, also, the intensity of the light.

3. *Aquatic plants*, living plunged in fresh water, either entirely immersed, as *confervæ*; or floating on its surface, as *stratiotes*; or fixed in the soil by their roots, with the foliage in the water, as several kinds of *potamogeton*; or rooted in the soil, and either floating on the surface, as *nymphæa*; or rising above it, as *Alisma plantago*. This last division is very near the following class.

4. †*Plants of fresh water marshes*, and of very wet places, among which it is chiefly necessary to distinguish those of bogs, of marshy meadows, and of the banks of running streams; and, finally, those of places inundated in winter, but more or less dried up during the summer.

5. *Plants of meadows and pastures*, in the study of which it is requisite to distinguish those that, by their natural or artificial association, form the turf of the meadow, and those others which grow mixed together with the greatest facility.

6. *Plants of cultivated soil*. This class has been entirely produced by the agency of man. The plants which grow in cultivated land are those which, in a wild state, preferred light substantial soils. Many have been transported from one country to another with the seeds of other cultivated plants. Those individuals of the same species which are found in fields, vineyards, and gardens, are often different in some respects, according to the peculiar manner in which they have been cultivated.

\* On the low coral islands of the Pacific, the cocoanut palm flourishes. As most of these coral-rock islets have neither streams nor springs of fresh water, the inhabitants would perish of thirst were it not for the water of the cocoanut. This wonderful tree is now thriving on even Indian Key, a coral-rock of only twelve acres, on the Florida Reef. H. P.

† Embracing many valuable species of the families of palms and of bananas. The best Sago palm inhabits only low, marshy spots; and a good Sago plantation or forest, is a bog knee-deep. The fibrous-leaved Ticu palm of Brazil prefers marshy grounds; and the Morriche palm of the Oronoco flourishes on islands, inundated by the freshets of the river, one half the year, and by the tides of the sea, twice a day, during the other six months. The Gomuty palm which furnishes "black cordage," is a native of the swampy forests of Sumatra. H. P.



7. \* *The plants of rocks* ; these pass by insensible gradations to those of walls, rocky and stony places, and even of gravel ; and the latter soil, as its fragments diminish in size, conduct us by degrees to the following class. Rock plants offer some remarkable singularities, depending upon the nature of the rock.

8. *The plants of sands, or of very barren soils* ; in the classification of which much difficulty is experienced : thus, plants of the sand of the sea shore are confounded with saline plants ; those of barren soil, with the species of cultivated land ; and those of coarse sand are not different from those of gravel.

9. *Plants of sterile places*, that are very compact, as stiff clayey soil, or such as have their surface hardened by drought or heat, or those which are trodden hard by man or animals. This is an heterogeneous class, and contains plants of very uncertain characters.

10. *Plants which follow man*. These are few in number, and more fixed in their station, either in consequence of nitrous salts being necessary to their existence ; or because, perhaps, azotized matter is required for their nutriment.

11. *Forest plants*, among which are to be distinguished, 1stly, the trees that form the forest ; and, 2dly, the herbs which grow beneath their shade. The latter are to be separated into two kinds ; those, 1st, which can support a considerable degree of shade during all the year, which are found in ever-green woods ;† or such, 2d, as require light in the winter, like those which are found among deciduous trees.

12. *Bushes and hedge plants*. The shrubs which compose this division differ from the plants of the forest in their smaller size, and by the thinness of their leaves ; the herbaceous kinds that grow among them are ordinarily climbing plants.

13. *Subterranean plants*, which live either in dark caverns, as the byssus, or within the bosom of the earth, as the truffle. These can dispense altogether with light, and several cannot even endure it. Plants that grow in the hollows of old trees have great analogy with those of caverns.

14. *Mountain plants*, as subdivisions of which all the other stations may be taken. We generally class among mountain plants such as, in Europe, are not found lower than 500 yards ; but this is quite an arbitrary limit. The most important division is between those which grow on mountains, the summit of which is covered with eternal snow, and those of mountains which lose their crest of snow in the summer. In the former, the supply of water is not only continual, but more abundant and colder as the heats of summer advance ; in the latter, on the contrary, the supply of water ceases when it becomes most requisite. The former are evidently much more robust than the latter.

15. *Parasitical plants* ; that is to say, such as are either destitute of the power of pumping up their nourishment from the soil, or of elaborating

\* The peachaya, or strawberry pear of Yucatan, a most delicious fruit, better named strawberry pineapple, is produced by a creeping triangular species of cactus or prickly pear, which climbs to the tops of stone walls, and appears to be nourished by the air alone. The Sisal hemp agaves, of Yucatan, flourish both on the very stony surfaces of the interior, and the very sandy shores of the coast. The med cinal aloes will thrive in the most dry and barren soils.

† These ever-shaded plants of ever-green woods, embrace a very great number of very valuable vegetables of the tropics ; e. g. the celebrated chocolate shrub ; the flax pineapple leaves ; the climbing fragrant vanilla pods ; and many important plants for food, clothing, medicine, and the arts.



it completely; or as cannot exist without absorbing the juices of other vegetables. These are found in all the preceding stations. They may be divided into, first, those which grow on the surface of others, as the *Cuscuta* and the *Mistletoe*: and, secondly, intestinal parasites, which are developed in the interior of living plants, and pierce the epidermis, to make their appearance outwardly, such as the *Uredo* and *Æcidium*.

16. *Epiphytes*, or *false parasites*, which grow upon either dead or living vegetables, without deriving any nourishment from them. This class, which has often been confounded with the preceding, has two distinctly characterised divisions. The first, which approaches true parasites, comprehends cryptogamous plants, the germs of which, probably carried to their stations by the very act of vegetation, develop themselves at the period when the plant, or that part where they lie, begins to die. then feed upon the substance of the plant during its mortal throes, and fatten upon it after its decease; such are *Nemasporas* and many *Sphærias*: these are *spurious intestinal parasites*. The second comprehends those vegetables, whether cryptogamic, such as lichens and *Musci*, or phanerogamous, as *Epidendrums*, which live upon living plants, without deriving any nutriment from them, but absorbing moisture from the surrounding atmosphere; these are *superficial false parasites*. Many of them will grow upon rocks, dead trees, or earth.

Thus we see that De Candolle has found it necessary to divide vegetation into sixteen stations. I do not attach much importance to several of them, because they are vague and uncertain of application, and frequently common to many plants; but it is, nevertheless, useful to bear in mind, that such distinctions do exist, and to point them out whenever they take any very decided peculiarity of character. This is, indeed, indispensable, in order to enable us hereafter to form any definite appreciation of the nature of the influence of the combined agency of soil, temperature, and atmosphere.

The next, and by far the most important head under which the geographical distribution of plants is to be considered, is with reference to temperature and light. These depend, firstly, upon latitude; and, secondly, upon elevation above the sea.

As we proceed from the pole towards the equator, we find the temperature gradually increasing; and as we ascend from the surface of the ocean up into the atmosphere, we find the temperature gradually decreasing, until we reach a point at which perpetual frost holds his throne, and where vegetation ceases.

In like manner we find, as we recede from the equator to the pole, we quit the country of palms and other arborescent monocotyledonous plants, for the habitations of deciduous dicotyledonous trees, *Coniferæ*, and cryptogamic plants; and that, as we rise into the atmosphere, as considerable a change takes place. Thus, in *Teneriffe*, the foot of the mountain is occupied by *Crithmum latifolium*, succulent *Euphorbias*, *Plocama Pendula*, and *Prenanthes spinosa*: to these succeed vines, corn, *Canarina campanula*, and *Messerschmidia fruticosa*: a third class, consisting of laurels, *Ilex*, *Ardisias*, heaths, and *Viburnums*, occupy the succeeding tract. These are surmounted by pines, *Cytisus*, and *Spartium microphyllum*; and, finally, the scenery is closed by *Spartium nubigenum*, *Juniperus oxycedrus*, *Scrophularia*, *Viola*, and *Festuca*. (See Humboldt's Travels.)

Therefore, in considering the matter of the vegetation of a given climate,



it is necessary to take into account the temperature *peculiar to the latitude itself*, and the reduction *caused by elevation*.

The decrement of caloric, as we ascend into the air, will be understood by the following table, calculated by Daniell, from observations made by Mr. Green, the aëronaut, in an aërial voyage performed in 1821. These are particularly instructive; because they were all made within the space of half an hour, under circumstances which varied as little as possible.

The temperature at the surface of the earth was	-	-	-	74°
at an elevation of 2,952 feet, was	-	-	-	70°
7,288	-	-	-	72°
9,993	-	-	-	69°
11,059	-	-	-	45°
11,293	-	-	-	38°

The difference between the temperature of the highest elevation and the earth's surface amounting to 36° in the space of twenty-seven minutes.

The amount of the decrement of heat, as compared with that of latitude, has been calculated to be, in France, equal to one degree of retrogressive latitude for every 540 feet of vertical elevation; that is to say, the temperature of a district of 3,240 feet of elevation, in 45° north latitude, would be equal to the temperature of 51° north latitude on a level with the sea. But, from Humboldt's computations, it appears that, nearer the equator, this proportion varies. He found, from careful and repeated observations, between 0 and 3,000 feet of elevation, that, in the middle of the temperate zone, the mean temperature of the year decreased in a degree equivalent to 2° of north latitude for every 600 feet of elevation; the mean summer heat, 1° 30'; the mean autumnal heat, 1° 24'; or, on an average, the decrement of temperature was about 1° of latitude for every 396 feet of elevation. Temperature decreasing in this rapid ratio, it is evident that, if vegetation is affected by temperature, it will offer great differences in the ascent of a mountain. And, accordingly, it is found, as will be seen by the following tables, that the nature of the vegetation, towards the upper limits at which plants grow, gradually changes from that of the base of the mountain, until plants entirely disappear at the limits of perpetual snow.

NOTE.—The people of the United States annually bestow several hundred thousand dollars for the support of missionaries and their families in foreign countries, who could render an equivalent to their fatherland by the transmission of useful plants. Owing to the niggardly mode of managing our consulates, the consuls, in general, are obliged to depend on mercantile pursuits for a subsistence; and, hence, neither their interests nor their habits will enable them to aid in the introduction of valuable vegetables. H. P.

NOTE.—In the green-houses and hot-houses of the Northern United States, and of Northern Europe, there are hundreds of very valuable vegetables of the tropics, which serve as merely objects of costly curiosity to their owners; but which, transferred to tropical Florida, will become important articles of practical utility to our confederation, and to all the civilized world. H. P.

NOTE.—All the coffee of America proceeds from a single plant brought from the garden of plants in Paris; and the subscriber is now expecting, weekly, from the same garden, the first suckers of the Musa Abaca or Manilla hemp banana. H. P.



## CHIMBORAZO, (ANDES.)

Lat. 2° 30' S.—Height, 21,450 feet.

Elevation in feet.	Mean temperature.			Vegetation.
0	Of the year	-	- 80°	Palms.
3,250	Of the year	-	- 71°	Palms cease to grow.
5,200	Of the year	-	- 66°	Tree ferns cease.
9,750	Of the year	-	- 60°	Cinchonas cease.
11,375	Of the year	-	- 46°	Alstonias and Befarias cease.
13,325	-	-	-	Grasses cease.
14,300	-	-	-	Calceitium rufescens ceases.
15,600	Of the year	-	- 29°	Limits of perpetual snow.

## POPOCAYAN, (MEXICO.)

Lat. 19° 20' N.—Height, 17,550 feet.

Elevation in feet.	Mean temperature.			Vegetation.
10,400	Of the year	-	- 53°	Oaks cease to grow.
11,375	-	-	-	Alnus Mexicana ceases.
13,000	Of the year	-	- 44°	Pinus occidentalis ceases.
15,275	-	-	-	Limits of perpetual snow.

## ETNA, (SICILY.)

Lat. 38° 6' N.—Height, 11,360 feet.

Elevation in feet.	Mean temperature.			Vegetation.
0 to 100	Of the year	-	- 64°	} Palmæ, Musaceæ, Saccharum.
	Of July and August	-	- 76°	
1,100	-	-	-	Oranges, olive, and rice, cease to grow.
2,175	-	-	-	Vine, wheat, and maize, cease.
4,350	-	-	-	Oaks and chestnuts cease.
6,500	-	-	-	} Rye and pinus sylvestris cease.
8,125	-	-	-	
9,750	-	-	-	Fagus sylvestris and Betula become shrubs.
10,000	-	-	-	Juniperus and Berberis cease.
				Phænogamus plants disappear.
				Lichens cease.



MONT BLANC, (ALPS.)

Lat. 44° N.—Height, 15,600 feet.

Elevation in feet.	Mean temperature.				Vegetation.
0	Of August	-	-	69°	The vine ceases. Castanea vesca ceases. Oaks cease. Betula alba ceases. Pinus abies ceases. Rhododendrons cease. Salix herbacea ceases. Limits of perpetual snow.
0	Of the year	-	-	53°	
1,950	-	-	-	-	
2,925	-	-	-	-	
3,900	-	-	-	-	
4,680	-	-	-	-	
5,850	-	-	-	-	
6,695	} Of the year	-	-	-	
7,800		-	-	32°	
8,190		-	-	-	
8,780	-	-	-	-	

MONT PERDU, (PYRENEES.)

Lat. 44° N.—Height, 11,375 feet.

Elevation in feet.	Mean temperature.				Vegetation.
3,250	Of the year	-	-	42°	Oaks cease to grow. Pinus picea ceases. Pinus rubra and uncinata cease. Limits of perpetual snow.
5,280	-	-	-	-	
6,175	-	-	-	-	
7,800	-	-	-	-	
8,780	{ Of August	-	-	42°	
		-	-	25°	

SULITELMA, (LAPLAND.)

Lat. 68° N.—Height, 6,175 feet.

Elevation in feet.	Mean temperature.				Vegetation.
0	Of the year	-	-	34°	Pinus sylvestris ceases. Betula alba ceases. Salix herbacea and lanceolata cease. Limits of perpetual snow
	Of August	-	-	60°	
957	Of the year	-	-	31°	
1,950	Of the year	-	-	27°	
	Of August	-	-	54°	
2,925	-	-	-	-	
3,640	Of the year	-	-	21°	
	Of August	-	-	49°	

The effect of elevation is not, in Europe, the same with all plants; there are many that grow indifferently upon the plains and upon mountains as high as perpetual snow. De Candolle speaks of 700 instances, with which he is acquainted, of the prevalence of this law. But, on the other hand,



there are many plants, the limits of which are strictly circumscribed by elevation or equivalent temperature ; as, for example, the chestnut does not rise higher in the Swiss Alps, in the parallel of  $45^{\circ}$ , than 2,400 feet : on Etna, in latitude  $38^{\circ}$ , it reaches no higher than 4,000 feet. Many of the plants found on plains in the north of Europe occupy the mountains of the south. The olive, in  $44^{\circ}$  of latitude, its most northern range, will not grow at a greater elevation than 1,200 feet. In general, it is found that, as we approach the equator, vegetation becomes more and more affected by elevation ; and that, as we recede from it, the effects of elevation gradually cease.

The *cause* of the influence of elevation upon plants is ascribed, in the first place, to reduced temperature ; secondly, to a greater intensity of solar light ; and, thirdly, to a decrease in humidity. The rate at which temperature decreases as we ascend from the surface of the earth, varies according to latitude : Humboldt has shown that, in the temperate and torrid zones, the decrement of heat is essentially different. In the equatorial zone, the temperature of the region lying at the height of between 3,000 and 6,000 feet, on which the clouds repose that are visible to the natives of the plains, decreases much more slowly than either above or below that elevation ; but, in the temperate zone, the decrease is more gradual. In proof of this, the following table has been formed by Humboldt :

Elevation above the sea in feet.	Equatorial zone. Lat. $0^{\circ}$ — $21^{\circ}$ .		Temperate zone. Lat. $45^{\circ}$ — $47^{\circ}$ .	
	Mean temperature of the year.	Difference.	Mean temperature of the year.	Difference.
0	$80^{\circ}$	$12^{\circ}$ $4^{\circ}$ $9^{\circ}$ $11^{\circ}$ $10^{\circ}$	$53^{\circ}$	$12^{\circ}$
3,000	$68^{\circ}$		$41^{\circ}$	$9^{\circ}$
6,000	$64^{\circ}$		$32^{\circ}$	$9^{\circ}$
9,000	$55^{\circ}$		$23^{\circ}$	
12,000	$44^{\circ}$			
15,000	$34^{\circ}$			

The diminution of the density of the air, as we ascend, produces a corresponding increase in the intensity of the light ; a circumstance in which high elevation has been said to correspond with high latitudes ; but this is doubtful.

It is said that the humidity of the atmosphere decreases as we ascend, and that to this may be ascribed much of the effect produced upon vegetation by great heights. That the humidity of the atmosphere does much affect vegetation is not to be doubted ; and, if it were certain that the air became gradually drier as we ascend, a second cause, as powerful as that of temperature, would be found for the effects of elevation upon vegetation. But it is certain that the humidity of the air does not change gradually, as we ascend, with the character of vegetation ; on the contrary, it has been



found that atmospheric humidity is either uniform or increased to heights far beyond uniformity of vegetation, and then suddenly diminishes to a large amount, vegetation not suddenly altering with it; so that it would seem as if the atmosphere were composed of deep beds of air, suddenly differing from each other in the elasticity of their aqueous vapor.

From observations made by Captain Sabine, with a Daniell's hygrometer, at Ascension, it appears that on that island, at 17 feet above the sea, the amount of dryness was  $5^{\circ}$ ; and, at 2,237 feet higher, was  $3^{\circ} 5'$ ; so that, in this case, the air became more humid as he ascended. At Trinidad, the amount of dryness on a level with the sea was  $5^{\circ}$ ; at 1,060 feet higher, the air was *saturated* with moisture; in this instance, also, humidity increased with elevation. At Jamaica it was found that, on a level with the sea, the degree of dryness was  $7^{\circ}$ ; at 4,080 feet higher, the air was saturated with moisture; but at 4,580 feet the dryness was  $16^{\circ}$ . Hence it is to be inferred that, in these observations, the lower bed of the atmosphere was not passed through, either at Ascension or in Trinidad; but that, in Jamaica, it had been left below at the time the third observation was taken; and that, in that island, the lower stratum of air is something more than 4,000 feet deep. In Mr. Green's voyage, the degree of dryness of the air, at an elevation of 9,893 feet, was  $5^{\circ}$ , nearly the same as it was observed to be on the surface of the earth below at the same time; but at 11,059 feet it was  $13^{\circ}$ ; and at 11,293 feet, the highest point at which an observation was made, it was still  $13^{\circ}$ ; so that it would seem that the humidity of the atmosphere, at that time, did not vary through a bed of air rising, perhaps, 2,000 feet beyond the highest limits of vegetation in Europe.

It must be confessed that these observations are by no means sufficiently numerous to become the foundation of anything connected with the effect of elevation upon the characters of plants; but they, at least, answer the purpose of showing that, in the present state of our information, the effects of humidity are not appreciable in investigating the subject.

Whether the increased rarity of the air, as we ascend, has any effect upon vegetation, is not determined. It is not easy to say in what way it can act, according to any yet known physiological laws, unless, as De Candolle remarks, in supplying an insufficient quantity of oxygen for absorption. But, as we find plants of the plains grow indifferently on the highest mountains, it does not seem that there is any such diminution of oxygen as interferes with the operations of vegetation. The diminution of atmospheric pressure, which, of course, takes place at high elevations, may facilitate evaporation; but we have yet to learn in what precise way that phenomenon influences vegetation.

From what has now been said, all that is apparent is that, as we ascend in the atmosphere, temperature diminishes, and light increases, in a proportion corresponding, to a certain degree, with the climate of higher latitudes; but even to this there are exceptions, depending upon particular circumstances, and especially upon the amount of summer heat, of which more will be said presently. Thus, at Enontekissi, in Lapland, in  $68^{\circ} 30'$  north latitude, at an elevation of 1,356 feet above the sea, a climate which, from its situation, should be scarcely clothed with herbage, Von Buch found corn, orchards, and a rich vegetation.

Having now seen what great differences are produced in the characters of vegetation by elevation above the sea, let us next take a view of the influence caused by latitude. In the countries lying near the equator, the vege-



tation consists of dense forests of leafy evergreen trees, palms, and arborescent ferns, among which are intermingled epiphytal herbs and rigid grasses: there are no rich verdant meadows, such as form the chief beauty of our northern climate; and the lower orders of vegetation, such as mosses, fungi, and confervæ, are very rare: myrtaceæ, melastomaceæ, musaceæ, piperaceæ, scitamineæ, and frutescent compositæ, abound. As we recede from the equator, these gradually give way to trees with deciduous leaves, to coniferæ, rosaceæ, and amentaceæ; rich meadows appear, abounding with tender herbs; the epiphytal orchideæ disappear, and are replaced by terrestrial fleshy-rooted species; mosses clothe the trunks of aged trees; decayed vegetables are covered with parasitical fungi; and the waters abound with confervæ. Approaching the poles, trees wholly disappear; dicotyledonous plants of all kinds become comparatively rare; and grasses and cryptogamic plants constitute the chief features of vegetation. To what cause, except that of temperature, and perhaps light, these effects are to be ascribed, is unknown. They are found to exist equally towards either pole; and it is evident, from the uniform manner in which the influence of the controlling cause, whatever it may be, is exercised, that the laws under which the geographical distribution of plants is determined, are as certain and immutable as any of those with the nature of which we are acquainted. It is probable that temperature is the principal cause, from the well known fact that the vegetable productions of hot climates can be successfully cultivated in cold ones by the aid of heat; and that the plants of cold climates may be cultivated in hotter climates by an artificial reduction of temperature. But that other causes also operate is apparent from the impossibility of cultivating the plants of any high latitudes in those considerably to the south. Thus, when living plants were brought to England from Melville island, no means, whatever, could be discovered of keeping them alive, although the temperature at which they were maintained did not materially vary from that to which they must have been often exposed in the summer season, in their own climate. Assuming, however, for the present, that temperature is the most efficient cause of variety in the distribution of plants, the first point to consider is, how far temperature and latitude are uniformly the same in either hemisphere. This has been discussed, with his habitual skill, by Humboldt, of whose observations I must avail myself in nearly all that I can say upon the subject. According to this observer, the geographical parallels of latitude do not indicate corresponding temperature, either in the old and new world, or in the northern and southern hemispheres. In the new world, the temperature decreases more rapidly as we recede from the equator than in the old world; and in the southern hemisphere, beyond the parallel of  $34^{\circ}$ , the summers are colder than in corresponding latitudes of the northern hemisphere, but the winters milder. On this account, Humboldt concludes that "the lines of equal mean annual heat, which may be called *isothermal*, are not parallel with the equator, but intersect the geographical parallels at a variable angle."

The following table shows the difference in the mean annual heat of the same latitudes in the old and new worlds:



Latitude.	Mean heat of the year in the		Difference.
	Old World.	New World.	
0°	80°	80°	0°
20	77	77	0
30	70	67	3
40	63	54	9
50	50	38	12
60	40	24	16

Hence it appears that the old world is much warmer than the new, and that the temperature of America does not decrease, from Florida to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, in the same ratio as in Europe, from Egypt to Scandinavia. But although, in the temperate parts of North America, the mean annual heat of a given place is the same as that of Europe some degrees more to the northward, yet the temperature of particular seasons does not accord in the same degree ; but the colder the winters the hotter the summers are found. Thus :

The summer of Philadelphia, lat. 39° 56' N. is the same as  
that of Rome - - - - - lat. 41° 53' N.  
The winter of Philadelphia, lat. 39° 56' N. is the same as  
that of Vienna - - - - - lat. 48° 13' N.  
The summer of Quebec, lat. 46° 47' N. is hotter than that  
of Paris - - - - - lat. 48° 50' N.  
The winter of Quebec, lat. 46° 47' N. is colder than that  
of St. Petersburg - - - - - lat. 59° 56' N.

In general, the summers of the temperate parts of North America, as far as 40° north latitude, are about 4° warmer than in Europe under the *same isothermal parallel* ; whence it can be understood why magnolias and other equinoctial-looking trees extend so far to the north, since, in the parallel of 36°, the summer heat to which these trees are exposed scarcely differs from the mean annual heat of the equator. It is, therefore, extremely important in the study of botanical geography, to take into account, not only the mean temperature of the year, but also the mean summer heat.\*

\* I do not attach much faith to the inferences drawn from the mean heat of any season or year. The extremes of heat and cold, and the subleanness of the vicissitudes, afford much better data. The plants which are destroyed by our sudden vicissitudes of temperature in the United States, are not directly killed by cold, but are killed by the speedy subsequent heat. Hence, they are not destroyed in the coldest days or nights of winter, but are destroyed after the frosts of spring and of autumn. The sudden application of heat to frozen plants, as well as to frozen animals, induces gangrene. Hence, also, shade is a preventive of damage ; and hence, also, the great success of John Michel, Esq., in his small but crowded garden in Charleston, South Carolina, where, under the principle of the mutual protection of plants, he exhibits the fruits of our northern States flourishing in company with fruits of the torrid zone. Hence, also, in Baltimore, the tender plants in the yards on the south sides of houses have been destroyed, while those in the shade of the north side have escaped damage throughout the winter. Hence, also, the acclimation of tropical plants in the southern States should be commenced in the evergreen forests of pines and magnolias, which afford protection, not only by mechanically breaking the force of the bleak northern blasts, but also prevent radiation from reducing the temperature of the tenderer undergrowth ; and, furthermore, by their ceaseless vegetation, keep up a notable degree of warmth in the surrounding atmosphere.



According to Barton, the climate to the *west* of the Alleghany mountains is much warmer than that on the east, or Atlantic side, where the same plants exist  $3^{\circ}$  or  $4^{\circ}$  higher up on the west than on the east side of the range. It is probable, however, that this difference does not extend higher up than Lake Erie, in  $42^{\circ}$  north latitude; for, both beyond Lake Superior and Hudson's Bay, the earth is said to be constantly frozen at three feet from the surface; a phenomenon which also occurs in Siberia, about the river Lena, in about  $62^{\circ}$  north latitude, near the town of Jakutsk; while, in Lapland, in  $70^{\circ}$  near Vadsoe, the temperature of the earth is found to be as much as  $3^{\circ}$  or  $4^{\circ}$  above the freezing point; whence it appears that the climate of the north of Europe is warmer than that of the same latitudes in Asia and America. We therefore shall not be far away, if we conclude that the isothermal lines bend towards the tropics in Europe, and towards the poles in Tartary and America.

As we approach the equator there appears to be little difference in the mean temperature of the year, either in the new or old world.

#### *Of the old world.*

The mean temperature of Senegal is  $79.7^{\circ}$  in lat.  $24^{\circ} 30'$  N.  
 of Madras is  $80.4^{\circ}$  in lat.  $13^{\circ} 5'$  N.  
 of Batavia is  $77.4^{\circ}$  in lat.  $6^{\circ} 10'$  S.  
 of Manilla is  $78.0^{\circ}$  in lat.  $15^{\circ}$  N.

#### *Of the new world*

The mean temperature of Cumana is  $81.6^{\circ}$  in lat.  $10^{\circ} 27'$  N.  
 of the Antilles is  $81.6^{\circ}$  in lat.  $15^{\circ}$  N.  
 of Vera Cruz is  $78.0^{\circ}$  in lat.  $19^{\circ} 12'$  N.  
 of Havana is  $78.0^{\circ}$  in lat.  $23^{\circ} 12'$  N.

It is probable, however, that the summers of Asia are more fervid than those of America; for, according to Roxburgh, the mean temperature of Madras, in latitude  $13^{\circ} 5'$  north, in the month of July, is  $89.4^{\circ}$ ; while that of Cumana, in latitude  $10^{\circ} 27'$ , does not exceed  $84.4^{\circ}$ .

To the south of the equator, the temperature of the east seems to be higher than that of corresponding latitudes in the west; thus, the mean temperature of the Mauritius, in  $20^{\circ} 9'$  south latitude, has been ascertained to be  $80.4^{\circ}$ ; while that of Rio Janeiro, in latitude  $20^{\circ} 59'$  south, is as low as  $74.3^{\circ}$ ; and at the Havana, in nearly the same parallel in the northern hemisphere, it ranges between  $77^{\circ}$  and  $77.9^{\circ}$ . The whole of the western coast of South America, as far as the sands of Peru, in latitude  $10^{\circ}$  and  $14^{\circ}$  south, are affected so much by the continual prevalence of clouds and the low temperature ( $59.9^{\circ}$ ) of the currents setting round Cape Horn, that the mean temperature of the year in those parts does not exceed  $68^{\circ}$  or  $69^{\circ}$ . Hence, the plants of Lower Peru\* live in a temperature not exceeding, by day,  $68^{\circ}$  or  $72^{\circ}$ , and by night  $59^{\circ}$  or  $62^{\circ}$ . Near the coast Humboldt observed the thermometer

\* Hence, all the valuable plants of Lower Peru should be speedily transferred to tropical Florida. From meteorological tables kept at Key West six years, from 1830 to 1836, the mean annual temperature is  $76.62^{\circ}$ ; the mean semi-annual, for the cool months, from 1st of October to 31st of March, is  $72.64^{\circ}$ ; and for the six warm months, from 1st of April to 30th of September, it is  $80.76^{\circ}$ .



as low as even  $55.4^{\circ}$  in  $12^{\circ} 2'$  south latitude. With this exception, there is little difference in the temperature of the southern hemisphere as low as  $34^{\circ}$  south latitude, either in New Holland, Africa, or America. The mean temperature of Port Jackson, in  $33^{\circ} 51'$  south latitude, has been ascertained to be  $66.6^{\circ}$ ; of the Cape of Good Hope, in  $33^{\circ} 55'$  south latitude, to be  $66.8^{\circ}$ ; and of Buenos Ayres, in  $34^{\circ} 36'$  south latitude, to be  $67.6^{\circ}$ . In the northern hemisphere the mean temperature, in latitude  $34^{\circ}$ , is  $67.8^{\circ}$ . It is extremely probable that, as far as the parallel of  $57^{\circ}$  south latitude, the differences in the temperature of the two hemispheres are greater in the summer than the winter. The cold of the Falkland islands, in latitude  $51\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  south, is less than that of London in the same latitude to the north. The arborescent ferns and epiphytal Orchidæ are often injured by the cold in Van Dieman's island, latitude  $42^{\circ}$  south; and in the southern part of New Zealand, latitude  $46^{\circ}$  south, Cook observed, in latitude  $43^{\circ}$ – $44^{\circ}$  south, in July in the middle of winter, that the thermometer at noon was usually between  $46^{\circ}$  and  $51^{\circ}$ .\* At Rome, latitude  $41^{\circ} 53'$  north, the thermometer at noon in January rarely reaches  $51^{\circ}$ – $53^{\circ}$ ; in Paris the mean noon-day temperature of January is, according to Arago,  $38.7^{\circ}$ . For this reason it is supposed that the climate of the southern hemisphere does not differ from that of the north so much in the greater coldness of the winters as of the summers. According to Humboldt, the greatest heat in the parallels of  $48^{\circ}$  and  $58^{\circ}$  of south latitude does not exceed  $43.7^{\circ}$ – $46.8^{\circ}$ ; while at St. Petersburg and Umea, in  $59^{\circ} 66'$  and  $63^{\circ} 50'$  north latitude, it is  $65.2^{\circ}$  and  $62.6^{\circ}$ . In the Straits of Magellan, between  $53^{\circ}$  and  $54^{\circ}$  south latitude, snow falls almost daily in the middle of summer; and, in the same place, in the middle of December, the sun not setting for eighteen hours together, Krusenstern observed that the thermometer never rose higher than  $52^{\circ}$ ; while, on the contrary, Von Buch remarked it as high as  $79.4^{\circ}$  in Lapland under the parallel of  $70^{\circ}$ . In  $60^{\circ}$  south latitude, which nearly answers to the position of St. Petersburg in the northern hemisphere, Cook and Forster found the temperature at midsummer not higher than  $36^{\circ}$ ; and icicles were continually forming on their ship. Even in the extreme points of Lapland, in  $70^{\circ}$  north latitude, the pines attain the height of sixty feet; while at the Straits of Magellan and in Station island, near New Year's harbor, in latitude  $55^{\circ}$  south, nothing like a tree is found, except scrubby birches and Winterææ.

Viewing the distribution of plants with respect to longitude, we find that, while the great forms of vegetation are wholly controlled by circumstances attendant upon the parallels of latitude, there are wide differences, of a secondary nature, which correspond in some with the parallels of longitude; and that particular genera and species do not extend beyond the limits of particular districts, to which they give peculiar features. Thus, in North America, on the east of the Rocky Mountains, azaleas, rhododendrons, magnolias, vacciniums, actæas, and oaks, form the principal features of the landscape; while, on the western side of the dividing ridge, these genera almost entirely disappear, and no longer constitute a striking characteristic of the vegetation. The genera of Proteaceæ and the Ericææ, at the Cape of Good Hope, are replaced in New Holland by different genera of Proteaceæ, and by Epacrideæ; while neither the one nor the other exist on the continent of South America, with the exception of some Rhopalas. The natural order of Bromeliaceæ

\* Another confirmation of my opinion that the *Phormium tenax*, or flax lily of New Zealand, will best succeed in tropical Florida



is exclusively confined to America: *Calathea*, a genus of *Marantaceæ*, is only found on the same continent: cinnamon, cloves, and nutmegs are confined to the Indian Archipelago; and hundreds of other instances are to be named of similar exclusive stations. Whether these differences depend upon geological causes, or arise from some other circumstances, is entirely unknown.

Such are the most striking facts connected with the distribution of temperature with respect to vegetation. It will have been seen that little is known of the proportion of humidity in the atmosphere of different climates, and that the amount of light in various latitudes has scarcely been noticed. That the effect of both these agents upon vegetation is most important, cannot be doubted; especially of the latter, upon which the most material vital functions of vegetation mainly depend: but, unfortunately, there are no data from which the precise amount or action of light in different latitudes can be appreciated.

I shall now proceed to state what is known or conjectured of the distribution of the different orders or divisions of vegetables over the surface of the globe. In doing this, I shall merely translate a portion of the very valuable essay of Humboldt upon the subject, as published in the *Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles*, vol. xviii. p. 422. in which is comprehended the sum of all that is known of the laws that are observed in the distribution of the various forms of vegetation. "The numerical relations of the forms of vegetation are capable of being investigated in two very different modes. Supposing that the natural families of plants are studied without reference to their geographical distribution, the question will arise as to which type of organization it is after which the greatest number of species have been created. Are there most *Glumaceæ*, (*Cyperaceæ*, *Gramineæ*, and *Junceæ*, are so called by Humboldt,) or *Compositæ* in the world? Do these two tribes together constitute a fourth part of phænogamous vegetation? What proportion is borne by *Monocotyledones* to *Dicotyledones*? Questions of this kind refer rather to the science of vegetable organization and of mutual affinities. But if, instead of studying natural groups of species in this abstract manner, we view them with reference to the relations they bear to climate or to the distribution over the surface of the globe, other questions of a much more varied nature will arise. Which families, for instance, are more predominant in the torrid zone than in the polar circle? Are *Compositæ* more numerous in the same parallel of latitude or in the same isothermal line in the old world or the new? Do those forms which are found to diminish in retreating from the equator to the pole follow a similar law of decrement in rising from the plains into the mountains of the equator? Do the proportions borne by one family to another vary on the same isothermal line; and are such proportions the same on either side of the equator? These are, properly speaking, questions of geographical botany: they are connected with the most important problems of meteorology, and of the physics of the globe in general.

"In studying the geographical distribution of particular forms, we can pause either at a consideration of particular species, genera, or natural families. It often happens that a particular species, especially of those kinds which I have called social, covers a vast extent of country: such, for instance, are, in the north, the heaths and forests of pines; such are, in equinoctial America, the assemblages of multitudes of *Cactus*, *Croton*, *Bambusa*, and *Brathys*, of the same species. It is curious to examine such



instances of multiplication and organic development. We may inquire what species, in a given zone, produces the greatest number of *individuals*; and we may mark the families to which the predominant species belong in different climates.

“ In a northern climate, where Compositæ and ferns are to phænogamous plants in the relation of one to thirteen, and of one to twenty-five, (that is to say, when these proportions are found by dividing the total number of phænogamous plants by the number of Compositæ and ferns,) one single species of fern may occupy ten times as much land as all the Compositæ put together. In such a case, ferns would exceed Compositæ by their *mass*, by the number of individuals belonging to particular species of *Pteris* or *Polypodium*; but they would not exceed them if a comparison were instituted between the different forms exhibited by the two groups of Compositæ and ferns, and the sum total of phænogamous species. As the multiplication of all species does not follow a single law, and as they do not all produce an equal number of individuals, the *quotients* obtained by dividing the total number of phænogamous plants by the number of species of different families do not by themselves determine the aspect, or, it might almost be said, the nature, of the monotony of vegetation in different quarters of the world. A traveller is often surprised at the continual repetition of individuals of one species, and of the masses of such individuals which are continually occurring; but he has equal reason to wonder at the rarity of other species which are useful to mankind. Thus, in countries where whole forests are formed by *Rubiaceæ*, (*Cinchonaceæ*), *Leguminosæ*, and *Terebinthaceæ*, the *Cinchonas*, logwood, and balsam trees are comparatively very rare.

“ In the consideration of species, the subject may also be viewed *in an absolute manner* with reference to the number of species which prevail in particular zones. This interesting kind of comparison has been made in M. De Candolle's grand work, and Mr. Kunth has carried it into effect with more than 3,500 Compositæ now known. It does not, indeed, indicate what families predominate, in a given degree, over other phænogamous plants, either with regard to the number of species, or the mass of individuals; but it determines the numerical relations of species of the same family in different latitudes. The most varied forms of ferns, for instance, are found in the tropics; it is in the mountainous, temperate, humid, and shady regions of those parts of the world, that the family of ferns produces the greatest number of species. In the temperate zone there are fewer than in the tropics, and the total number continues to decrease as we approach the pole; but as a cold country, Lapland, for instance, produces species that have a greater power of resisting low temperature than the great mass of phænogamous plants, it happens that, in Lapland, the relative proportion borne by ferns to the rest of the flora is greater than in France or Germany. The *numerical relations*, which appear in the tables that are now about to be produced, are entirely unlike the relations indicated *by an absolute comparison* of the species that vegetate under different parallels of latitude. The variation which is observable in proceeding from the equator to the poles, is consequently different in those two methods. In that of fractions, which is adopted by Mr. Brown and myself, there are two causes of variation; that is to say, the total numbers of phænogamous plants do not vary in passing from one parallel of latitude, or rather from one thermal zone



to another, in the same proportions as the number of species of a given family.

"If from *species* or *individuals* of the same form, which re-produce themselves in conformity to certain fixed laws, we pass to those divisions of the natural system, which are *abstractions* of different degrees of importance, we may either confine ourselves to genera, or orders, or sections of a still higher degree. There are certain genera and families which belong exclusively to certain zones, and a particular combination of the conditions of climate; but there is also a great number of genera and families, of which we find representatives under all zones and at all elevations. The earliest researches upon the geographical distribution of forms were those of M. Treviranus, published in his ingenious work on Biology, (vol. ii. pp. 47, 63, 83, 129,) and the object of these was the stations of genera upon the globe. But it is more difficult to obtain general results from such a method than from that which compares the number of species of each family, or the great groups of a particular family, to the whole mass of phænogamous plants. In the frozen zone, the variety of genuine forms does not diminish in anything like the degree of decrement of species; a greater number of genera, in a given number of species, is always to be found in such countries: and so it also is with the summits of high mountains, which are colonised by a great number of genera supplied by the more abundant vegetation of the plains.

"It is very instructive to study the vegetation of the tropics and of the temperate zone, between the parallels of  $40^{\circ}$  and  $50^{\circ}$ , in two different ways: firstly, in determining the numerical properties of the flora of a large extent of country, including both mountains and plains; and, secondly, in ascertaining those proportions for the plains only of the temperate and torrid zones. As in our herbaria we have indicated, by barometrical measurement, the elevation of each plant in more than 4,000 cases above the level of the sea in equinoctial America, it will be easy, when the account of the species is completed, (it is now completed,) to separate those which grow at or above an elevation of 6,000 feet from such as are inhabitants of a lower region. This operation will affect most sensibly those families that abound in alpine species; as, for instance, Gramineæ and Compositæ. At 6,000 feet of elevation, the mean temperature of the air, on the back of the equatorial Andes, is  $62^{\circ} 6'$ , which is equal to that of July at Paris. Although, upon the table-land of the Cordilleras, we find the same annual temperature as in high latitudes, yet it is not right to generalise too much such analogies between the temperate climates of equatorial mountains and low stations in the circumpolar zone. These analogies are not so great as is supposed; they are much influenced by the partial distribution of heat in different seasons of the year. The quotient does not regularly change in rising from the plains into the mountains, in the same manner as it does in approaching the pole; as happens with Monocotyledones in general, ferns, and Compositæ.

"We may, moreover, remark, that the development of the vegetation of different families depends neither upon geographical or isothermal latitude alone; but that, on the contrary, the quotients are not in accordance on the same isothermal line of the temperate zone in the plains of America, and of the old world. Under the tropics, there is a remarkable difference between America, India, and the western side of Africa. The distribution of organized beings over the surface of the globe depends not only upon very com-



plicated conditions of climate, but also upon geological causes, the nature of which is wholly unknown, but which are connected with the original state of our planet. In the equinoctial zone of Africa palms are not very numerous, if compared with the much greater number in South America. Differences such as these, far from turning us from a search after the laws of nature, should, on the contrary, excite us to contemplate those laws in their most complicated forms. Lines of equal heat do not follow the parallel of the equator; they have convex and concave summits, which are distributed very regularly over the globe, and form different systems along the eastern and western sides of the two worlds, in the centre of continents, and in the vicinity of oceans. It is probable that, when the globe shall have been more correctly examined, it will be found that the lines of *maxima of grouping* (that is, lines drawn through those points where the fractions are reduced to the smallest denominator) will be isothermal lines. If we divide the globe into lines of longitude, and compare the numerical proportions of those lines under similar isothermal latitudes, the existence of different systems of grouping will at once be evident. From such systems can be distinguished, even in the present imperfect state of our knowledge, those of the new world, of Western Africa, of India, and of New Holland. As we find that, notwithstanding the regular increase of heat from the equator to the poles, the maximum of heat is not always identical in different countries, in different degrees of longitude; so there exists places where certain families attain a greater degree of development than elsewhere; as is the case with Compositæ in the temperate region of North America, and especially at the southern extremity of Africa."

Now follow tables of the different numerical proportions of certain extensive families and divisions of plants, as far as they have been ascertained. I give them in Humboldt's words, with a few interpolations, which are distinguished by being included within crotchets [     ].

#### " ACOTYLEDONES.

"Cryptogamic plants, (fungi, lichens, mosses, and ferns,) and cellular and vascular Agamæ of De Candolle. Taking the plants of the plains along with those of the mountains, we have found, under the tropics,  $\frac{1}{5}$ ; but their number ought to be much greater. Brown has shown that it is probable that, in the torrid zone, the proportion is  $\frac{1}{15}$  for the plains, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  for the mountains. In the temperate zone cryptogamous plants are generally to phænogamous as 1 to 2; in the frozen zone they maintain as large a proportion, and often much surpass it. [In Melville island the numbers are 58 crypt. to 67 phænog., or nearly equal: in Sweden, according to the computation of Wahlenberg, they are something less than 4 to 1; and it is probable that this is a near approximation to the true proportions of Sweden, the cryptogamic flora of that country having been more accurately investigated than that of any other part of the world.

"In separating cryptogamous plants into three groups, we observe that ferns are more numerous, the denominator of the fraction being smaller in the frozen than in the temperate zone. Lichens and mosses also increase towards the frozen zone. The geographical distribution of ferns depends upon the combination of local circumstances of shade, humidity, and moderate warmth. The maximum (that is to say, the place where the denominator of the fraction of the group becomes the smallest possible) is found



to be in the mountainous parts of the tropics, especially in small islands, in which the proportion rises to  $\frac{1}{3}$ , and even higher. Not distinguishing the plains from the mountains, Brown finds the proportion of ferns in the torrid zone to be  $\frac{1}{20}$ : in Arabia, India, New Holland, and Western Africa (within the tropics) it is  $\frac{1}{26}$ : our American herbaria only indicate  $\frac{1}{33}$ : but ferns are rare in the wide valleys and arid table-land of the Andes, where we were constrained to reside a long time. In the temperate zone ferns are  $\frac{1}{70}$ , in France  $\frac{1}{73}$ , in Germany, according to recent observations,  $\frac{1}{71}$ . The group of ferns is extremely rare on Atlas, and is almost entirely absent from Egypt. [In Sicily, Presl finds them  $\frac{1}{80}$ ; in Sweden, according to Wahlenberg, they are about  $\frac{1}{10}$ .] In the frozen zone ferns appear to increase to  $\frac{1}{2}$ . [There are none in Melville island.]

#### “MONOCOTYLEDONES.

“The denominator becomes progressively smaller in going from the equator to  $62^{\circ}$  north latitude; it again increases in still more northern regions, on the coast of Greenland, where Gramineæ are very rare. [Brown remarks that, in the list of Greenland plants, Dicotyledones are to Monocotyledones as 4 to 1, or in nearly the equinoctial ratio; and in Spitzbergen, as well as can be judged, the proportion of Dicotyledones appears to be still further increased. This inversion was found to depend as much on the reduction of the proportion of Gramineæ as on the increase of certain dicotyledonous families, especially Saxifrageæ and Cruciferae. The flora of Melville island is, however, very different, Dicotyledones being to Monocotyledones as 5 to 2, or in as low a ratio as has any where been observed; while the proportion of grasses is nearly double that of any part of the world.—*Parry's Appendix.*] The proportion varies from  $\frac{1}{5}$  to  $\frac{1}{6}$  in different parts of the tropics. Among 3,880 phanerogamous plants found in equinoctial America by Bonpland and myself, there are 654 Monocotyledones and 3,225 Dicotyledones; here, therefore, the great division of Monocotyledones forms  $\frac{1}{6}$  of phænogamous plants. According to Brown, this proportion is in the old world (India, equinoctial Africa, and New Holland)  $\frac{1}{5}$ . Under the temperate zone it is found to be  $\frac{1}{4}$ ; France  $1:4\frac{2}{3}$ ; Germany  $1:4\frac{1}{2}$ ; North America, according to Pursh,  $1:4\frac{1}{2}$ ; kingdom of Naples  $1:4\frac{1}{2}$ ; Switzerland  $1:4\frac{1}{4}$ ; Great Britain  $1:3\frac{3}{4}$ ; [Sweden  $1:3\frac{1}{10}$ ; but in Sicily, according to Presl, it is  $1:5\frac{3}{10}$ , which is much too high.] In the frozen zone  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

“GLUMACEÆ (that is to say, the three families of Junceæ, Cyperaceæ, and Gramineæ united.)—*Trop.*  $\frac{1}{11}$ ; *Temp.*  $\frac{1}{6}$ ; *Frozen*  $\frac{1}{4}$ . This increase towards the north is due to the greater prevalence of Junceæ and Cyperaceæ, which are much more rare, as compared with other phænogamous plants, in the temperate and torrid zones. Comparing the species of these three families, we find that Gramineæ, Cyperaceæ, and Junceæ, are in the tropics as 25, 7, 1; in the temperate parts of the old world as 7, 5, 1; within the polar circle as  $2\frac{2}{3}$ ,  $2\frac{3}{5}$ , and 1. In Lapland there are as many Gramineæ as Cyperaceæ; thence, towards the equator, Cyperaceæ and Junceæ diminish much more than Gramineæ. The form of Junceæ almost disappears in the tropics.

“JUNCEÆ alone.—*Trop.*  $\frac{1}{400}$ ; *Temp.*  $\frac{1}{60}$ , (Germany  $\frac{1}{34}$ , France  $\frac{1}{66}$ ,) [Sicily  $\frac{1}{303}$ ]; *Frozen*  $\frac{1}{25}$ , [Melville island  $\frac{1}{8}$ .]

“CYPERACEÆ alone.—*Trop.* America scarcely  $\frac{1}{57}$ ; Western Africa  $\frac{1}{12}$ , India  $\frac{1}{35}$ , New Holland  $\frac{1}{14}$ ; *Temp.* perhaps  $\frac{1}{20}$ , (Germany  $\frac{1}{18}$ , France, ac-



according to De Candolle,  $\frac{1}{27}$ , Denmark  $\frac{1}{16}$ ,) [Sweden rather more than  $\frac{1}{12}$ , Sicily  $\frac{1}{57}$ ;] *Frozen*  $\frac{1}{6}$ , in Lapland and Kamschatka; [Melville island  $\frac{1}{17}$ .]

"GRAMINEÆ alone.—*Trop.* I have always supposed  $\frac{1}{5}$ ; but Brown finds for Western Africa  $\frac{1}{12}$ , for India  $\frac{1}{12}$ ; and Horneman makes the proportion of Guinea  $\frac{1}{10}$ ; *Temp.* Germany  $\frac{1}{13}$ , France  $\frac{1}{13}$ , [Sweden not quite  $\frac{1}{12}$ , Sicily  $\frac{1}{10}$ ;] *Frozen*  $\frac{1}{10}$ , Melville island nearly  $\frac{1}{5}$ .]

#### " DICOTYLEDONES.

"COMPOSITÆ.—Not distinguishing plants of the plains from those of the mountains, we found them in equinoctial America  $\frac{1}{6}$  and  $\frac{1}{7}$ ; but of 534 compositæ of our herbaria, only 94 were found between the plains and 3,000 feet of elevation, a height at which the mean temperature is  $71^{\circ} 3'$ , equalling that of Cairo, Algiers, and Maderia. From the plains to 6,000 feet, where mean temperature is that of Naples, we found 265 compositæ. Therefore the proportion of compositæ in the regions of equinoctial America, below 6,000 feet, is from  $\frac{1}{6}$  to  $\frac{1}{16}$ . This result is very remarkable, inasmuch as it proves that, within the tropics in the low and hot region of the new continent, there are fewer compositæ; and in the subalpine and temperate regions, more than under the same conditions in the old world. Brown finds for the Congo river and Sierra Leone  $\frac{1}{25}$ , for India and New Holland  $\frac{1}{8}$ . In the *temperate* zone compositæ are, in America,  $\frac{1}{8}$ ; and this is probably the proportion borne by compositæ on the very high stations of equinoctial America, to the whole mass of phænogamous plants in the same places; at the Cape of Good Hope  $\frac{1}{5}$ , in France  $\frac{1}{7}$ , or more properly,  $\frac{2}{15}$ , in Germany  $\frac{1}{3}$ , [in Sweden, between  $\frac{1}{16}$  and  $\frac{1}{11}$ , in Sicily, rather less than  $\frac{1}{8}$ .] In the *frozen* zone compositæ are, in Lapland  $\frac{1}{13}$ , in Kamtschatka  $\frac{1}{13}$ , [in Melville island  $\frac{1}{13}$ .]

"LEGUMINOSÆ.—*Trop.* America  $\frac{1}{12}$ , India  $\frac{1}{9}$ , New Holland  $\frac{1}{6}$ , Western Africa  $\frac{1}{8}$ ; *Temp.* France  $\frac{1}{16}$ , Germany  $\frac{1}{26}$ , North America  $\frac{1}{16}$ , Siberia  $\frac{1}{14}$ , [Sweden  $\frac{1}{22}$ , Sicily  $\frac{1}{7}$ ;] *Frozen*  $\frac{1}{35}$ , [Melville island  $\frac{1}{33}$ .]

"LABIATÆ.—*Trop.*  $\frac{1}{40}$ ; *Temp.* North America  $\frac{1}{38}$ , Germany,  $\frac{1}{26}$ , France  $\frac{1}{24}$ , [Sicily  $\frac{1}{22}$ , Sweden  $\frac{1}{31}$ ;] *Frozen*  $\frac{1}{70}$ , [Melville island 0.] The scarcity of Labiatæ and Cruciferæ, in the temperate zone of the new continent, is a very remarkable phenomenon.

"MALVACÆ.—*Trop.* America  $\frac{1}{47}$ , India and Western Africa  $\frac{1}{31}$ , the coast of Guinea alone  $\frac{1}{20}$ ; *Temp.*  $\frac{1}{200}$ ; *Frozen* 0.

"CRUCIFERÆ.—*Trop.* Scarcely any, except in mountainous regions beyond from 7,000 to 10,000 feet of elevation; France  $\frac{1}{15}$ , Germany  $\frac{1}{14}$ , [Sweden  $\frac{1}{10}$ , Sicily  $\frac{1}{10}$ , Balearic islands, according to Cambessedes  $\frac{1}{21}$ , Melville island  $\frac{1}{7}$ ,] North America  $\frac{1}{12}$ .

RUBIACÆ.—Without dividing the family into several sections, we find for the *tropics* in America  $\frac{1}{20}$ , in Western Africa  $\frac{1}{14}$ ; for the *temperate* zone in Germany  $\frac{1}{76}$ , in France  $\frac{1}{73}$ ; for the *frozen* zone in Lapland  $\frac{1}{6}$ . Brown separates the great family of Rubiaceæ into two groups, distinguished by peculiar relations to climate. That of Stellatæ without stipulæ, principally belongs to the temperate zone; it is almost wholly absent under the tropics, except on the summit of mountains. The group, with opposite stipulate leaves, (*Cinchonaceæ*, Lindl.) belongs exclusively to equatorial regions.

"EUPHORBIACÆ.—*Trop.* America  $\frac{1}{35}$ , India and New Holland  $\frac{1}{36}$ ,



Western Africa  $\frac{1}{28}$  ; *Temp.* France  $\frac{1}{70}$ , Germany  $\frac{1}{100}$ , [Sicily  $\frac{1}{30}$ , Sweden  $\frac{1}{60}$ , Balearic islands  $\frac{1}{43}$  ;] *Frozen.* Lapland  $\frac{1}{500}$ .

"ERICEÆ.—*Trop.* America  $\frac{1}{130}$  ; *Temp.* France  $\frac{1}{12}$  many  $\frac{1}{90}$ , North America  $\frac{1}{36}$  ; *Frozen.* Lapland  $\frac{1}{20}$ .

"AMENTACEÆ.—*Trop.* America  $\frac{1}{800}$  ; *Temp.* France  $\frac{1}{50}$ , Germany  $\frac{1}{40}$ , North America  $\frac{1}{25}$  ; *Frozen.* Lapland  $\frac{1}{20}$ .

"UMBELLIFERÆ.—Scarcely any in the *tropics* below 7,000 feet, but taking together, in equinoctial America, both the plains and the high mountains,  $\frac{1}{100}$  ; in the *Temp.* zone, much more in the old than in the new world; France  $\frac{1}{34}$ , North America  $\frac{1}{57}$  ; *Frozen.* Lapland  $\frac{1}{60}$ .

"In comparing the two worlds, we find in general in the new continent, under the equator, fewer Cyperaceæ and Cinchonaceæ, and more Compositæ ; in the temperate zone, fewer Labiatae and Cruciferae, and more Compositæ, Ericæ, and Amentaceæ, than in the corresponding zones of the old world. The families that increase from the equator towards the poles, (according to the method of fractions,) are Glumaceæ, Ericæ, and Amentaceæ ; those which diminish from the equator to the pole, are Leguminosæ, Rubiaceæ, Euphorbiaceæ, and Malvaceæ ; the families that appear to attain their maximum in the temperate zone, are Compositæ, Labiatae, Umbelliferae, and Cruciferae."

To these most instructive and interesting remarks, Humboldt has added the following table :



Groups.	Proportion to the whole mass of phænogamous plants.			Direction of increase.
	Equatorial zone, Lat. 0°—10°.	Temperate zone, Lat. 45°—52°.	Frozen zone, Lat. 67°—70°.	
<b>Agamæ</b> , ( <i>ferns, lichens, mosses, fungi</i> )	Plains, 1-15 - - - }	$\frac{1}{2}$	1-1	PD.
<b>Ferns alone</b> - - - - }	Mountains, 1-5 - - - }			
	Countries nearly flat, 1-20			
	Countries very mount'nous, $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$	1-70	1-25	TEP.
<b>Monocotyledones</b> - - - }	Old continent, 1-5 - - - }	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	PD.
	New continent, 1-6 - - - }			
<b>Glumaceæ</b> , ( <i>juncææ, cyperacæ, gramineæ</i> )	1-11 - - - }	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	PD.
<b>Juncææ alone</b> - - - - }	1-400 - - - - }	1-90	1-25	PD.
<b>Cyperacæ alone</b> - - - }	Old continent, 1-23 - - - }	1-20	1-9	PD.
	New continent, 1-50 - - - }			
<b>Gramineæ alone</b> - - - - }	1-14 - - - - }	1-12	1-10	PD.
<b>Compositæ</b> - - - - }	Old continent, 1-18 - - - }	Old continent, $\frac{1}{2}$ - - }	1-13	PET.
	New continent, 1-12 - - - }	New continent, 1-6 - - }		
<b>Leguminosæ</b> - - - - }	1-10 - - - - }	1-18 - - - }	1-35	ED.
<b>Rubiaceæ</b> - - - - }	Old continent, 1-14 - - - }	1-60 - - - }	1-80	ED.
	New continent, 1-25 - - - }			
<b>Euphorbiacæ</b> - - - - }	1-32 - - - - }	1-80 - - - }	1-500	ED.
<b>Labiataæ</b> - - - - }	1-40 - - - - }	America, 1-40 - - - }	1-70	PET.
		Europe, 1-25 - - - }		
<b>Malvaceæ</b> - - - - }	1-35 - - - - }	1-200 - - - }	0	ED.
<b>Ericetæ</b> - - - - }	1-130 - - - - }	Europe, 1-100 - - - }	1-25	PD.
		America, 1-36 - - - }		
<b>Amentaceæ</b> - - - - }	1-800 - - - - }	Europe, 1-45 - - - }	1-20	PD.
		America, 1-25 - - - }		
<b>Umbelliferæ</b> - - - - }	1-500 - - - - }	1-40 - - - - }	1-60	PET.
<b>Cruciferæ</b> - - - - }	1-800 - - - - }	Europe, 1-18 - - - }	1-24	PET.
		America, 1-60 - - - }		

EXPLANATION OF THE SIGNS.—PD., the denominator of the fraction diminishes from the equator towards the north pole; ED., the denominator diminishes towards the equator; PET., the denominator diminishes from the north pole and the equator towards the temperate zone; TEP., the denominator diminishes towards the equator and the north pole.



From what has now been said, it would seem that the *forms* assumed by *vegetation*, in different latitudes, are dependant upon *particular conditions of climate and soil*, and that it is to variations of these conditions that we are to ascribe the difference between the flora of the equator and of the polar regions. And this is no doubt true: but there are, nevertheless, *some plants* which have a *remarkable power of adapting themselves* to all *climates* and circumstances; and there are others which readily *naturalize themselves* in *climates similar to their own*. Of the latter, examples present themselves at every step; all the *hardy plants of our gardens* may, in some sort, be considered of this nature; for, although they do not grow spontaneously in the fields, they *flourish almost without care in our gardens*. The pine-apple has *gradually extended* itself eastward from America, *through Africa, into the Indian Archipelago*; where it is now as *common as if it were a plant indigenous to the soil*; and, in like manner, the *spices* of the Indies have become *naturalized* on the coast of Africa, and in the *West Indian islands*.\* Of the former description, the instances are not numerous, but they are very remarkable. In the woods of Georgia, in North America, grows the *Rosa lævigata*, which, while all the other species of rose of that country are entirely different from those of other regions, is identical with the *R. sinica* of China; to the flora of which country, that of North America has no resemblance. *Samolus valeraudi* is found all over the world, from the frozen north to the burning south; associated here with *Amentaceæ* and similar northern forms, and there mixed with palms and the genuine denizens of the tropics. Above 350 species are said to be common to Europe and North America, and even among the peculiar features of the flora of New Holland, Brown recognised 166 European species. Royle has added numerous instances of Siberian, European, African, and American plants occurring in India. The presence of many of such strangers may, undoubtedly, be referred to the agency of man, by whom they have been transported from climate to climate, along with corn, and by other means; as, for example, at Pont Juvenal, near Montpellier, the vicinity of which abounds with Barbary plants; the seeds of which are known to have been brought across the Mediterranean along with the Barbary wool which is disembarked at that station. In like manner, the various kinds of corn have been carried about from country to country, for the service of mankind, until their real home has become doubtful. *Medicago sativa* is common in Chili, whither it has been transported by the Spaniards; and instances, in abundance, of similar cases could be produced. But it must not thence be inferred that all cases of species, growing in places far away from their kindred forms, are to be referred to migration: for this, the agency of man, of animals, of *seas*, of *wind*, and of *torrents*, will, doubtless, have done a great deal; but none of

\* In the hot-houses and green-houses of Europe there are thousands of valuable plants of the tropics which have hitherto been merely costly objects of princely curiosity; but of which very many may be profitably transported to tropical Florida. It is well known that all the coffee of tropical America has proceeded from a single plant in the garden at Paris, transplanted in the island of Guadaloupe; and there is, or ought to be, now on the way from the same garden, by the orders of the subscriber, a plant which will be of infinitely more importance to the United States, when domesticated in the marshes of Florida, viz: the *Musa Abaca*. In the European colonies, in the United States islands, and on the continent of tropical America, there are botanical gardens and nurseries which contain many of the most valuable vegetables of the whole torrid zone. Hence the Government of the United States, at a small expense, can procure them from Cuba and Jamaica, and Guadaloupe, and from the English, French, and Dutch settlements at Cayenne, Demarara, and also from Brazil. H. P.



these causes, nor any other with which I am acquainted, will explain the identity of the *Calypso borealis*, *Orchis viridis*, and *Betula nana*, of North America, and of Europe; of the *Potamogetons*, common to Europe and New Holland; of the Rose, already adverted to, as common to North America and China; of the *Osmorhiza* of the Himalayas, with that of the United States; of the wide diffusion of *Samolus valerandi*; and, most especially, of the identity of the cryptogamic plants of various countries, plants incapable of cultivation—unconnected with the purposes of man—and, of all others, the most difficult of transport under any form. To us it appears that such plants must have been originally created in the places where they now exist; the contingent circumstances under which they were found having been favorable to the particular mode of vegetable development which was necessary for their formation.

One rather important element in all calculations concerning the geographical distribution of plants, is the actual number of species upon the surface of the earth. In the existing state of herbaria, and with so many large districts, either altogether, or very imperfectly examined, there is no possibility of arriving at anything more than an approximation to the true number; and even this may prove so very wide of the truth as to be really exceedingly fallacious. Nevertheless, some idea of it may be formed from the following data and conjectures:

	Phænogamous.	Cryptogamous.
The number of described plants in 1827, was, according to Sprengel, about	31,000	6,000
To this may be added for errors, and erroneous suppressions of species, say	6,000	1,000
Add also for India and the rest of Asia	10,000	2,000
“ America	20,000	
“ Africa	10,000	
	77,000	9,000

That this is not an exaggerated statement in regard America, will be obvious from the following comparison of the numbers, in a few cases, of American species, admitted by Sprengel, and what have since been published by other botanists:

Number of American species of					
<i>Salvia</i>	99	according to Sprengel,	166	according to Bentham.	
<i>Hyptis</i>	29	“	208	“	“
<i>Hydrophyllæ</i>	12	“	40	“	“
<i>Californian Polemoniaceæ</i>	4	“	33	“	“
<i>Habenaria R. Br.</i>	31	“	66	according to Lindley.	
<i>Melastomaceæ</i>	235	“	653	according to De Caudolle.	
	<u>410</u>		<u>1,146</u>		

So that the number appears already to have been ascertained to be in these seven cases, nearly three times as great as Sprengel supposed.

The best attempt that has yet been made to group these species geographically, is by Schouw, from whom we take (*Linn.* vol. viii. p. 623) the following:



*Notes for a lecture on the geographical distribution of plants.*

I. KINGDOM OF THE MOSSES AND SAXIFRAGÆ.

(Arctic Alpine Kingdom.—*Wahlenberg's Kingdom.*)

a. The Polar countries from the ice limits to the tree limits (Scandinavia, 70° N. L. Asia, 68°, Kamtschatka, 58°, middle of North America, 68°, Labrador, 58°, the polar islands, Greenland, Iceland, 60°.

b. The higher regions of the mountains of Europe, North Asia, and probably also of North America. Likewise from the snow-line to the tree-limit, namely: in Northern Scandinavia, 1,500—3,000 French feet; in Southern Scandinavia, 3,500—5,200; in the Carpathian Alps, 4,500—8,000; in the Alps on their north side, 5,500—8,200, on the south side, 6,500—8,600; the Pyrenees on the north side, 6,500—7,800, on the south side, 6,900—8,600; the Appenines, 6,000—9,000; Caucasus, 5,500—10,000; the Altai Mountains, 6,000—7,000. The Greek Mountains, the Balkan, Sierra Nevada.

*Mean Temperature:* Polar lands, 1.75° to +41° *Fahr.*; Mount. reg. +20.75° to +36.5°.

*Characteristic and predominating forms.*—Ranunculus, Arabis, Draba, Arenaria, Dryas, Potentilla, Saxifraga, Rhododendron, Azalea, Gentiana, Pedicularis, Salix, Musci, Lichenes. For the polar lands particularly: Coptis, Eutrema, Parrya, Diapensia, Andromeda, Ledum. For the mountain regions: Cherleria, Campanula, Phyteuma, Primula, Aretia, Soldanella.

Dwarf herbaceous plants with proportionate large flowers of a pure color. Trees absent. Dominating shrubs and half-shrubs in the polar lands: Betula nana; Salix lanata, fusca, lapponum, reticulata, arctica, herbacea; Rubus, Chamæmorus, Empetrum nigrum; Andromeda hypnoides, tetragona; Arbutus alpina, Uva ursi; Azalea procumbens, Rhododendron lapponicum, Menziesia cærulea. In the mountain region: Juniperus nana. Alnus viridis; Salix reticulata, herbacea; Rhododendron ferrugineum, hirsutum, caucasicum; Vaccinium Myrtillus, uliginosum; Azalea procumbens; Arbutus alpina, Uva ursi; Empetrum nigrum.

Plants which approach the snow line: Ranunculus glacialis, Saxifraga oppositifolia, Silene acaulis. In the polar lands particularly: Agrostis algida; Ranunculus hyperboreus, nivalis; Papaver nudicaule, Draba alpina, Lychnis apetala, Diapensia lapponica. In the mountain regions: Saxifraga muscoides, bryoides; Cherleria sedoides; Aretia helvetica, alpina; Draba nivalis, Petrocallis pyrenaica, Arabis bellidifolia, Myosotis nana, Gentiana nivalis, Achillea nana, Linaria alpina.

No cultivation.

II. KINGDOM OF THE UMBELLIFERÆ AND CRUCIFERÆ.

(North European and North Asiatic Kingdom.—*Linné's Kingdom.*)

Europe and North Asia from the southern limits of the last kingdom to the Pyrenees, the Alps, the Balkan, Caucasus, Altai, Dahuria, and the middle regions of the mountains of Southern Europe. *Mean Temperature,* +27.5° to 56.75°.

*Character.*—Umbelliferæ, Cruciferæ, Coniferæ, Amentaceæ, Gramineæ,



Cariceæ, Fungi, Cichoraceæ, Cynarocephalæ: particularly in Asia; Halophytæ (*e. g.* Salsola, Salicornia,) Astragaleæ.

Luxuriant growth of grass. Trees with deciduous leaves. Some heaths.

Predominating trees and shrubs: *Pinus sylvestris*, *Cembra*, *sibirica*, *Pinaster*; *Abies excelsa*, *pectinata*; *Larix europæa*, *Juniperus communis*, *Betula alba*, *Alnus glutinosa* and *incana*; *Fagus sylvatica*, *Quercus pedunculata* and *sessiliflora*, *Carpinus Betulus*, *Castanea vesca*, *Salices*, *Populus tremula*, *Corylus Avellana*, *Ulmus campestris*, *Erica vulgaris*, *Prunus spinosa*, *Sorbus aucuparia*; *Acer Pseudo-platanus*, *platanoides*, *campestre*; *Tilia platyphylla*, *microphylla*.

Cultivated plants: *Secale cereale*; *Hordeum vulgare*, *hexastichon*, *distichon*; *Avena Sativa*; *Triticum vulgare*, *Spelta*; *Zea Mays*, *Panicum miliaceum*, *Solanum tuberosum*, *Polygonum Fagopyrum*.

*Pyrus Malus*, *communis*; *Cydonia vulgaris*, *Cerasus vulgaris* and *avium*, *Prunus domestica*, *Armeniaca vulgaris*, *Persica vulgaris*, *Morus nigra*, *Juglans regia*, *Vitis vinifera*; *Ribes rubrum*, *Grossularia*, *nigrum*; *Fragaria vesca*, *Cucumis Melo*.

*Brassica oleracea*, *Rapa*; *Raphanus sativus*, *Sinapis nigra* and *alba*, *Pisum sativum*, *Phaseolus vulgaris*, *Faba vulgaris*, *Ervum Lens*, *Spinacia oleracea*, *Beta vulgaris*, *Cucumis sativus*, *Cucurbita Pepo*, *Carum Carvi*, *Daucus Carota*, *Humulus Lupulus*, *Linum usitatissimum*, *Cannabis sativa* *Brassica Napus*.

*Trifolium pratense* and *repens*, *Vicia sativa*, *Medicago sativa*, *Lolium perenne*.

### III. KINGDOM OF LABIATÆ AND CARYOPHYLLÆ.

(Mediterranean Kingdom.—*De Candolle's Kingdom.*)

The region which border the Mediterranean Sea, limited on the north by the Pyrenees, the Alps, the Balkan, and Caucasus; on the south, by Atlas and the deserts of North Africa; on the east by Taurus. *Mean Temperature*,  $+54.5^{\circ}$  to  $72.5^{\circ}$ .

*Character*.—Labiatae, Caryophyllæ, Boragineæ, Cistineæ, Liliaceæ. The orders mentioned under II.; but the most of them less predominating, particularly Cariceæ. Representations of tropical orders: Palmæ, Terebinthaceæ, Laurineæ. Orders which increase towards the equator are more numerous than in II., as Leguminosæ, Malvaceæ, Solaneæ, Euphorbiaceæ, Urticeæ.

*Adonis*, *Nigella*, *Trifolium*, *Medicago*, *Genista*, *Cytisus*, *Scabiosa*, *Anthemis*, *Achillea*, *Verbascum*, *Narcissus*. Many evergreen trees and shrubs. A greater number of ligneous plants than in II. The growth of grass less luxuriant.

Predominating trees and shrubs: *Pinus Pinea*, *Pinaster*, *halepensis*, *Laricio*; *Cupressus sempervirens*; *Juniperus phœnicea*, *macrocarpa*; *Quercus Cerris*, *pedunculata*, *sessiliflora*, *Ilex*, *Suber*, *Ægilops*, *coccifera*, *infectoria*; *Castanea vesca*, *Platanus orientalis*, *Alnus cordifolia*, *Corylus Colurna*, *Ostraya vulgaris*; *Acer monspessulanum*, *neapolitanum*; *Pistacia*, *Terebinthus*, *Lentiscus*; *Ceratonia Siliqua*, *Cercis Siliquastrum*, *Genista scoparia*, *Mespilus Pyracantha*, *Prunus Laurocerasus*; *Tamarix gallica*, *africana*; *Myrtus communis*, *Punica*, *Granatum*, *Opuntia vulgaris*, (*Cactus*), *Viburnum Tinus*,



Arbutus Unedo, Erica arborea, and scóparia; Rhododendron ponticum, maximum; Cistus sp.; Phillyrea latifolia, angustifolia; Ornus europæa, and rotundifolia, Nerium Oleander, Rosmarinus officinalis, Ephedra distachya, Chamærops humilis, Ruscus aculeatus, Smilax aspera, Tamus communis, Agave americana.

Cultivated plants, the same as under II.; but the following are either scarce, or only to be found on mountains: Secale cereale; Ribes rubrum, Grossularia, nigrum; Polygonum Fagopyrum, Humulus Lupulus; Salanum tuberonum; Pynismalis ammunis.

The following are to be added: Oryza sativa, Sorghum vulgare, Panicum italicum, Ficus Carica, Amygdalus communis, Pistacia vera; Citrus Limonum, Medica, vulgaris, Aurantium; Opuntia vulgaris, Cucurbita Citrullus, Olea europæa; Solanum Melongena, Lycopersicum; Pimpinella Anisum, Coriandrum sativum, Gossypium herbaceum, Morus alba, Crocus sativus, Rhus Coriaria, Lupinus albus, Onobrychis sativa.

Note 1. Madeira, the Azores, and the Canary islands belong to this kingdom; but their Flora approaches to that of tropical Africa. Characteristic forms are: Sempervivum arboreum, Canariense, tortuosum, ect.; Ilex Perado, Plocama pendula, Cacalia Kleinia, Sonchus fruticosus, Arbutus callicarpa, Ardisia excelsa, ceropegia aphylla, Echium giganteum, etc., Laurus foetens; Euphorbia balsamifera, canariensis; Myrica Faya, Pinus canariensis.

Note 2. The highest regions of this kingdom belong to I., and the middle to II.

#### IV. KINGDOM OF ASTEREÆ AND SOLIDAGINEÆ.

(North Northern-American Kingdom. *Michaux's Kingdom.*)

North America, from the southern limits of the first kingdom to 36° N. L. *Mean Temperature*, 9.5° to 59°.

*Character.*—More sorts of Coniferæ and Amentaceæ than in II.; but few Umbelliferæ, Cruciferæ, Cichoraceæ, Cynarocephalæ.

Hydrastis, Sanguinaria, Hudsonia, Ptelea, Robinia, Gymnocladus, Purshia, Gillinia, Decodon, Oenothera, Clarkia, Ludwigia, Bartonina, Claytonia, Heuchera, Ilex, Hamamelis, Mitchella, Aster, Solidago, Liatris, Rudbeckia, Galardia, Vaccinium, Andromeda, Kalmia, Sabbatia, Houstonia, Hydrophyllum, Phlox, Monarda, Dodecatheon, Dirca, Hamiltonia, Lewisia, Trilium, Medeola.

Predominant trees and shrubs: Pinus Strobus, inops, resinosa, Banksiana, variabilis, rigida, serotina, pungens; Abies balsamea, taxifolia, canadensis, nigra, rubra, alba; Larix pendula, microcarpa; Thuja occidentalis, sphæroidea; Juniperus virginiana, Sabina; Taxus canadensis, Quercus 25 sp.; Fagus sylvatica, ferruginea; Castanea americana, pumila; Ostrya virginica, Carpinus americana; Corylus americana, rostrata; Alnus glutinosa, crispa, serrulata; Betula nigra, papyracea, etc.; Salix 27 sp.; Populus balsamifera, monilifera, etc.; Myrica cerifera, etc.; Platanus occidentalis, Liquidambar styraciflua; Juglans nigra, cinerea, etc.; Ulmus americana, ect.; Nyssa aquatica, Fraxinus alba, nigra, etc.; Ornus americana, Ribes floridum, aureum, etc.; Vaccinium 20, Andromeda 10; Kalmia latifolia, angustifolia, glauca; Azalea viscosa, nitida, glauca, nudiflora, etc.; Rhododendron maximum: Cornus florida, alba, canadensis, etc.; Hamamelis



virginica; Spiræa salicifolia, chamaedrifolia, opulifolia, hypericifolia, etc.; Gillenia trifoliata, Cratægus sp.; Cerasus pumila, nigra, etc.; Purshia tridentata, Rubus 20, Pyrus sp.; Robinia Pseudacacia, hispida; Gymnocladus canadensis; Rhus typhina, glabra, venenata, Toxicodendron, etc.; Ptelea trifoliata, Ceanothus americanus, etc.; Rhamnus alnifolius, etc.; Ilex opaca, etc.; Euonymus americanus, atropurpureus; Staphylea trifolia, Ampelopsis hederacea; Acer rubrum, dasycarpum, saccharinum, straitum; Negundo fraxinifolium; Xanthoxylum fraxineum, tricarpum; Tilia glabra, pubescens; Liriodendron Tulipifera.

In the northern parts (to  $50^{\circ}$ , to  $55^{\circ}$  N. L.) there is no cultivation. More to the south, the same cultivated plants as in II. Maize culture is more frequent.

#### V. KINGDOM OF MAGNOLIAS.

(Southern North-American Kingdom. *Pursh's Kingdom*.)

North America, between  $36^{\circ}$ ,  $30^{\circ}$  N. L. Mean Temperature  $59^{\circ}$  to  $72.5^{\circ}$ .

*Character*.—Some approximation to tropical vegetation.\* Canneæ (Canna, Thalia,) Palmæ (Chamærops,) Yucca, Cycadææ (Zamia,) Laurus, Ipomœa, Bignonia, Asclepias, Cactææ (Mammillaria, Opuntia,) Rhexia, Passiflora, Cassia, Sapindus.

A few Labiataæ, Caryophyllææ, Umbelliferæ, Cruciferæ, Cichoraceæ, Geraniaceæ; few sorts of Aster and Solidago.

Trees with broad shining leaves and large flowers.

Magnolia, Liriodendron, Illicium, Asimina, Dionæa, Pavia, Amorpha, Gleditsia, Baptisia, Petalostemum, Calycanthus, Œnothëra, Claytonia, Rudbeckia, Liatris, Silphium, Kalmia, Houstonia, Fraxea, Halesia, Dodecatheon.

Predominating trees and shrubs: Magnolia grandiflora, glauca, etc.; Illicium floridanum and parviflorum, Liriodendron Tulipifera, Asimina sp.; Pavia flava, macrostachya, etc.; Amorpha fruticosa, Gleditschia triacanthos, etc.; Robinia viscosa; Cassia Tora, marilandica etc.; Acacia glandulosa, Calycanthus floridus, etc.; Kalmia hirsuta, cuneata; Opuntia vulgaris, fragilis, missouriensis; Halesia tetraptera, diptera; Laurus Catesbyana, carolinensis, Benzoin, Sassafras, etc.; Juglans fraxinifolia; Carya aquatica, myristicæformis; Liquidambar styraciflua. Carpinus americana; Castanea americana, pumila; Platanus occidentalis, Quercus 25, Schubertia disticha; Pinus Tæda, palustris; Zamia integrifolia; Yucca gloriosa, aloifolia, etc.; Chamærops Hystrix, Palmetto, serrulata.

*Culture*.—Nearly the same things as in III., with the exception of the olive; the culture of rice is more extended. In the southern parts some tropical plants, particularly Saccharum officinarum.†

\* Hence the great encouragement for the gradual accumulation of all tropical plants in the southern and southwestern States. H. P.

† Tropical cotton, the greatest staple; tropical tobacco, the next; then tropical rice; and finally, tropical sugar. H. P.



## VI. KINGDOM OF CAMMELLIAS AND CELASTRINEÆ.

(Chino-Japanese Kingdom.—*Kempfer's Kingdom*.)

Japan and Northern China 30°.—40°. N. L. *Mean Temperature*, 54.5° to 68°.\*

*Character*.—Magnolia, Nandina, Eurya, Camellia, Thea, Celastrus, Ilex, Euonymus, Bumalda, Hovenia, Kerria, Spiræa, Gonocarpus, Lagerstrœmia,† Aucuba, Bladhia, Doræna, Eleagnus, Polygoum, Pollia.

Predominating trees and shrubs: Rhaps flabelliformis, Pinus sp.; Taxus nucifera, verticillata; Cupressus japonica, pendula; Juniperus virginiana; Thuja orientalis, dolabrata; Quercus glabra, glauca; Alnus japonica, Juglans nigra, Broussonetia papyrifera, Daphne odora; Laurus glauca, lucida, umbellata, pedunculata; Olea fragrans, Diospyros Kaki, Mespilus japonica, Sophora japonica; Acer japonicum, septemlobatum, palmatum, etc.; Camellia japonica and Sasanqua.

Cultivated plants: Oryza sativa, Triticum vulgare, Hordeum vulgare, Avena sativa, Sorghum vulgare, Eleusine coracana, Polygonum Fagopyrum, Cycas revoluta, (Sago,) Caladium esculentum, Convolvulus edulis.

Pyrus Malus, communis, baccata, spectabilis; Cydonia vulgaris, Prunus domestica, Cerasus vulgaris; Armeniaca vulgaris, Persica vulgaris, Mespilus japonica; Citrus japonica, decumana, Aurantium, nobilis, marginata, etc.; Cucumis Melo, Thea chinensis; Brassica Rapa, orientalis; Raphanus sativus, Cucumis sativus Conomon; Cucurbita Pepo, Citrullus; Pimpinella Anisum, Illicium anisatum, Soya hispida; Phaseolus vulgaris, radiatus; Pisum sativum, Faba vulgaris, Solanum æthiopicum, Sesamum orientale, Cannabis, sativa, Broussonetia papyrifera, Gossypium herbaceum.

## VII. KINGDOM OF SCITAMINEÆ.

(Indian Kingdom.—*Roxburgh's Kingdom*.)

Both the Indian peninsulas to a height of 4—5,000 feet in Ceylon. *Mean Temperature*, 65.75° to 81.5°.‡

*Character*.—Tropical orders appear, or become more numerous. Palmæ, Cycadeæ, Scitamineæ, Aroideæ, Artocarpeæ, Urticeæ, Unphorbiaceæ, Laurineæ, Convolvulaceæ, Bignoniaceæ, Apocynæ, Rubiaceæ, Leguminosæ, Terebinthaceæ, Meliaceæ, Guttiferæ, Sapindaceæ, Buttneriaceæ, Malvaceæ. The following disappear or appear, but sparingly, as Cariceæ, Coniferæ, Amentaceæ, Labiatæ, Boragineæ, Synanthereæ, Rosaceæ, Caryophylleæ, Cistineæ, Cruciferæ, Ranunculaceæ.

Uvaria, Grewia, Eriolæna, Garcinia, Buchanania, Crotalaria, Flemingia, Butea, Carpopogon, Jambosa, Gratiola, Tectona, Holmskioldia, Ficus, Phytocrene, Calamus.

Trees do not lose their leaves. The number of tree like shrubs is more considerable than beyond the tropic. Large magnificent flowers. Many climbing and parasitical plants.§

\* Compare this with the mean temperature of Charleston, S. C., and other portions of the southern States, where every useful plant of China and Japan may be successfully propagated.

† At Charleston the tea plant ripens its seeds, and the beautiful Lagerstrœmia is thoroughly domesticated.

‡ Annual mean 76.62° in tropical Florida. Lowest extreme, 44°; highest do. 90°.

§ Equally the facts in tropical Florida.



Predominating tree-like plants : *Dillenia ornata*, *scabrella* ; *Uvaria* sp., *Michelia Campaca* etc., *Bombax insignis* etc., *Sterculia* sp., *Astrapæa Wallichii*, *Elæocarpus* sp., *Calophyllum* sp., *Garcinia* sp., *Sapindus* sp., *Swietenia febrifuga*, *Cissus* sp., *Aquilaria mallaccensis*, *Semecarpus Anacardium*, *Melanorrhœa usitata*, *Mimosa* sp., *Acacia* sp., *Amherstia nobilis*, *Pterocarpus santalinum*, *Cassia fistula*, *Jambosa* sp., *Gardenia* sp., *Nauclea* sp., *Uncaria Gambir*, *Diospyros Ebenum* etc., *Urceola elastica*, *Bignonia*, sp., *Avicennia tomentosa* ; *Tectona grandis*, *Hamiltoniana* ; *Laurus Cassia*, *Cinnamomum*, *Malabatrum* ; *Tetranthera* sp., *Myristica* sp., *Hernandia sonora* ; *Ficus religiosa*, *indica*, *elastica*, *benjamina*, and many others ; *Cycas revoluta*, *Borassus flabelliformis*, *Cocos nucifera*, *Elate sylvestris*, *Metroxylon Sagus* ; *Calamus Rotang*, *rudentum*, *Musa regia* ; *rosacea* ; *coccinea* ; *Abaca nepalensis*, *troglodytarum*, *superba*, *glauca*, *ornata*. *Draco*, etc. ; *Areca Catechu*, *Taliera bengalensis*, *Dracæna Draco*, *Pandanus odoratissimus*, *Flagellaria indica*, *Bambusa arundinacea*.

Cultivated plants : *Oryza sativa*, *Panicum frumentaceum*, *Eleusine coracana* ; *Sorghum* sp. ; *Cycas circinalis* ; *Dioscorea alata*, *Arachis hypogæ*, *Cocos, nucifera*, *Tamarindus indica*, *Mangifera indica*, *Garcinia Mangostana* ; *Musa paradisiaca*, *sapientum* ; *Jambosa vulgaris*, *malaccensis* ; *Psidium pomiferum* ; *Citrus Aurantium*, *decumana*, etc. ; *Cucurbita Citrullus*, *Saccharum officinarum*, *Coffea arabica*, *Caroyphyllus aromaticus* ; *Piper longum*, *nigrum*, *Betle*, *Cubeba* ; *Zingiber officinale* ; *Alpinia Cardamomum*, *Curcuma longa*, *Soja hispida*, *Phaseolus* sp., *Dolichos* sp., *Gossypium herbaceum* ; *Indigofera tinctoria*, *Anil*.

#### VIII. HIMALAYAN KINGDOM.

(*Wallich's Kingdom.*)

The highlands of India, or the mountain terraces, lying on the south of the Himalayan range, Kamoon, Nepal, Boutan, 4,000—10,000 feet. *Mean Temperature*, 36.5° to 65.75°\*

*Character*—Tropical forms disappear or decrease. *Palmæ*, *Cycadeæ*, *Scitamineæ*, *Euphorbiaceæ*, *Solaneæ*, *Convolvulaceæ*, *Apocyneæ*, *Terebinthaceæ*, *Leguminosæ*, *Malvaceæ*, *Annonaceæ*.

Extra-tropical, particularly European, forms appear, or become more frequent than in VII., as *Cariceæ*, *Amentaceæ*, *Conifereæ*, *Polygoneæ*, (*Rumex*, *Polygonum*, *Rheum*,) *Primulaceæ*, (*Primula*, *Lysimachia*,) *Labiataæ*, *Ericææ*, (*Rhododendron*, *Andromeda*,) *Cichoraceæ*, *Umbellifereæ*, *Rosaceæ*, (*Potentilla*, *Rubus*, *Rosa*, *Mespilus*, *Pyrus*, *Prunus*,) *Acerineæ*, *Caroyphyllææ*, (*Stellaria*, *Cerastium*, *Arenaria*,) *Crucifereæ*, *Ranunculaceæ*, (*Aconitum*, *Ranunculus*, *Thalictrum*,)

*Orchideæ* and *Fillices*, very numerous. To the characteristic forms also belong *Allium*, *Paris*, *Plantago*, *Veronica*, *Rhinathus*, *Pedicularis*, *Didymocarpeæ*, *Gentiana*, *Swertia*, *Campanula*, *Valeriana*, *Galium*, *Cornus*, *Viburnum*.

The most important trees and shrubs : *Pinus excelsa* ; *Abies Smithiana*, *Brunoniana* ; *Cupressus torulosa*, *Podocarpus latifolia* ; *Juniperus squamata*, *recurva* ; *Quercus spicata* etc., *Corylus ferox* ; *Betula utilis*, *nitida*, *alnoides* ; *Alnus nepalensis* ; *Salix disperma*, *cuspidata*, *japonica* ; *Daphne cannabina*, *Gardeneri*, *sericea*, *Bholua* ; *Eleagnus arborea*, *conferta*, *umbellata* ; *Hippophea salicifolia*, *Fraxinus floribunda* ; *Ligustrum nepalense*, *bracteolactum* ;

\*Mean temperature at New Orleans, 45.16° to 82.83°, or 66.93°.



*Xylosteum ligustrinum*; *Caprifolium japonicum*, *macranthum*; *Cornus oblonga*, *capitata*; *Viburnum foetidum*, etc.; *Andromeda formosa*, *ovalifolia*, etc.; *Rhododendrum arboreum*, etc., *Hedera Helix*, etc.; *Illex dipyrena*, *odorata*, etc.; *Ribes Takare*. *Rosa macrophylla*, etc.; *Rubus rugosus*, *betulleus*, etc.; *Spiriæa canescens*, etc.; *Nellia thyrisflora*, *rubiflora*; *Pyrus Pashia*; *Mespilus affinis*, *cuila*, etc.; *Prunus undulata*, *cerasoides*; *Rhus-juglandifolium*, *fraxinifolium*, etc.; *Rhamnus* sp., *Celastrus* sp., *Euonymus* sp.; *Acer acuminatum*, *oblongum*; *Dobinæ vulgaris*; *Berberis asiatica Wallichiana*, *miccia*.

Cultivated plants: the corn and fruit of Europe; in the lower part some tropical kinds, as mountain rice.

1. The highest regions of the Himalaya form perhaps a kingdom by itself, or but a province of the Arctic Alpine kingdom; Alpine forms are prevalent.

2 The remaining high mountains and elevated plains of Central Asia are in regard to their vegetation unknown to us.

3. Cochin China and the south of China are not sufficiently examined. The forms of this district show the passage of the Japanese Flora to the Indian. These countries form either provinces of the two latter kingdoms, or make one by themselves.

#### IX. POLYNESIAN KINGDOM.

##### (*Reinwardt's Kingdom.*)

The islands between Hindostan and New Holland to a height of 5,000 feet above the level of the sea. *Mean Temperature*,  $+65.75^{\circ}$  to  $83.75^{\circ}$ .

*Character*.—Similar to the Indian kingdom. The principal distinction consists in a greater number of Orchideæ, (particularly epiphytal, which appear under many peculiar forms,) Fillices, and many sorts of figs. A slight approximation to the New Holland forms in *Melaleuca*, *Metrosideros*, *Proteaceæ*, (*Heliophyllum*.) Further characteristic forms are: *Licuala*, *Lodoicea*, *Rafflesia*, *Brugmansia*, *Stemanurus*, *Antiaris*, *Myristica*, *Nomaphila*, *Hydrophytum*, *Philagonia*, *Esenbeckia*, *Echinocarpus*, *Aromadendron*.

Predominating trees and shrubs: Primitive woods particularly of *Ficus*, *Laurineæ*, *Calameæ*, *Bignoniaceæ*, *Licuala speciosa*, *Lodoicea*, *Sechellarum*, *Broussonetia papyrifera*, *Artocarpus incisa*, *Antiaris toxicaria*, (Bohn Upas,) *Myristica* sp., *Ardisia* sp., *Tectona grandis*, *Strychnos*, *Tieute*, *Diospyros* sp., *Barringtonia speciosa*, *excelsa*; *Philagonia procera*, *Cissus* sp., *Calophyllum*, *Inophyllum*, *Elæocarpus* sp., *Esenbeckia altissima*, *Echinocarpus Sigun*.

Cultivated plants: The same as in the Indian kingdom, along with *Artocarpus incisa*, *Janipha Manihot*, *Inocarpus edulis*, *Myristica moschata*, *Laurus Camphora*, *Carica Papaya*; *Gossypium arboreum*, *vitifolium*; *Broussonetia papyrifera*, *Cannabis sativa*.

#### X. HIGHLAND JAVANESE KINGDOM.

##### (*Blume's Kingdom.*)

The higher regions (above 5,000 feet) of Java, probably also of the neighboring islands. *Mean Temperature*, . . . . .



*Character.*—This kingdom is very much like the Himalayan, and probably forms with it but one. Extra-tropical forms are in lieu of tropical. Oak-woods in lieu of fig-woods. *Plantago*, *Lysimachia*, *Veronica*, *Gentiana*, *Swertia*, *Vaccinium*, *Gaultheria*, *Vireya*, *Thibaudia*, *Bellis*, *Galium*, *Saprosma*.

Characteristic trees: *Podocarpus amara*, *imbricata*, *latifolia*, *bracteata*; *Agathis loranthifolia*, *Quercus* sp. 16, *Myrica javanica*; *Castanea javanica*, *argentea*, etc.; *Lithocarpus javensis*; *Engelhardtia spicata*, *rigida*; *Viburnum* sp., *Sambucus javanica*, *Hæmospermum arboreum*, *Mespilus* sp.

## XI. OCEANIC KINGDOM.

(*Chamisso's Kingdom.*)

All the islands of the South Sea within the tropic. *Mean Temperature*, 72.5° to 81.5° Tropical Florida 69.72° to 82.76°.

*Character.*—A poor flora, with few peculiarities. More approximation to the flora of Asia than to that of Africa; some relation with that of New Holland. (*Casuarina*, *Proteaceæ*, *Myoporum*, *Epacrideæ*, *Melaleuca*, *Acaciæ aphyllæ*.) *Schiedea*, *Antholoma*, *Aporetica*, *Crossostylis*, *Codia*, *Timonius*, *Kadua*, *Cyathostegia*, *Argophyllum*, *Melodinus*, *Ascarina*.

Predominating trees and shrubs: *Dracæna terminalis*, *Tacca pinnatifida*, *Pandanus odoratissimus*, *Cocos nucifera*,\* *Corypha umbraculifera*, *Cupressus columnaris*; *Casuarina equisetifolia*, *nodiflora*; *Ficus* sp., *Artocarpus incisa*, *Aleurites triloba*, *Embothrium strombilingum*, *Scævola Kœnigii*, *Vaccinium cereum*, *Lobelia arborea*, etc.; *Coffea Kaduana*, *Mariniana*; *Kadua Cookiana*, etc.; *Rhizophora Mangle*, *gymnorhiza*; *Terminalia Catappa*,\* *Barringtonia speciosa*, *Melaleuca virgata*, etc., *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia*, *Cassia Sophora*, *Mimosa Mangium*, *Adenanthera scandens*, *Blackburnia pinnata*, *Calophyllum Inophyllum*, *Clusia sessilis* and *pedicellata*, *Sapindus Saponaria*; *Dodonæa spathulata*, *viscosa*; *Aporetica pinnata*, *ternata*; *Grewia Mallocoeca*; *Sterculia Balanngas*, *fœtida*; *Commersonia echinata*, *Tetracera euryandra*.

Cultivated plants: *Artocarpus incisa*, *Caladium esculentum*, (*Taro*.) *sagittifolium*; *Arum macrorhizon*, *Tacca pinnatifida*, *Convolvulus chrysorrhizus*, *Dioscorea alata*, *Cocos nucifera*, *Musa paradisiaca*, *Inocarpus edulis*, *Sterculia Balanngas*; *Ficus aspera*, *Granatum*; *Citrus decumana*, *Spondias dulcis*, *Mimusops dissecta*, *Terminalia glabra*, *Cratæva religiosa*, *Eugenia malaccensis*. *Dracæna terminalis*, *Piper methysticum*, *Areca oleracea*, *Broussonetia papyrifera*.

## XII. BALSAM-TREE KINGDOM.

(*Arabian Kingdom. — Forshall's Kingdom.*)

The southwesterly mountainous part of the Arabian peninsula, *Mean Temperature*. . . . .

*Character.*—Tropical, generally Indian forms.

Characteristic genera: *Strœmia*, *Marua*, *Senna*, *Oncoba*, *Caucanthus*, *Geruma*, *Balsamodendron*, *Cadia*, *Orygia*, *Simbuleta*. Some approximation to the South African flora, (*Stapelia*, *Hæmanthus*.)

\* Both are growing at Key West, and Indian Key, South Florida.



Predominating trees and shrubs: *Pandanus odoratissimus*; *Ficus Sycomorus*, *salicifolia*, *populifolia*, *Forskali*, *palmata*, *serrata*, *Sur*, *Toka*; *Avicennia tomentosa*, *Cyanchum arboreum*, *Coffea arabica*; *Balsamodendron gileadense*, *opobalsamum*, *Kataf*, *Kafal*; *Celastrus edulis*, *parviflora*; *Sterculia platanifolia*, *Grewia populifolia*; *Mœrua uniflora*, *racemosa*.

Cultivated plants: *Sorghum* sp., *Hordeum hexastichon*, *Zea Mais*, *Arum Colocasia*, *Phœnix dactylifera*, *Musa paradisiaca*, *Cocos nucifera*, *Tamarindus indica*, *Ficus Carica*, *Carica Papaya*, *Persica vulgaris*, *Armeniaca vulgaris*, *Prunus domestica*, *Pyrus Malus*, *Cydonia vulgaris*, *Vitis vinifera*, *Coffea arabica*, *Saccharum officinarum*, *Zingiber officinale*, *Raphanus sativus*, *Spinacia oleracea*, *Cucurbita Pepo*, *Dolichos* sp., *Gossypium arboreum*, *Indigofera tinctoria*.\*

NOTE.—The Persian flora is not sufficiently known.

### XIII. THE DESERT KINGDOM.

#### (*Delile's Kingdom.*)

North Africa, south of Atlas, and the Mediterranean sea, between the 15°—30° north latitude; the northern part of Arabia. *Mean Temperature*, 72.5° to 86°.

*Character*.—A very poor flora. There are no characteristic orders or genera, but the following: *Pennisetum dichotomum*, *Phœnix dactylifera*, *Cucifera thebaica*, *Euphorbia mauritanica*, *Ærua tomentosa*; *Acacia nilotica*, *arabica*, *gummifera*, *Senegal*, *Cassia obovata*, *Singueana*; *Alhaiga Maurorum*, *Mimosa Habbas*, *Zizyphus Pala Christi*, *Zygophyllum simplex*, *album*; *Fagonia arabica*, *Oudneji*.

Culture only in the oases; principally *Phœnix dactylifera*, (†) *Sorghum vulgare*, *Triticum vulgare*, *Hordeum vulgare*; several sorts of fruit proper to the south of Europe and India.

### XIV. TROPICAL AFRICAN KINGDOM.

#### (*Adanson's Kingdom.*)

Africa, from the 15° north latitude to the tropic of Capricorn, but with the exception of Abyssinia and the central highlands, (the interior of Africa and the east coast are very incompletely known.) *Mean temperature*, 72.5° to 86°.

*Character*.—This flora is neither rich in sorts nor in peculiar forms. *Leguminosæ*, *Rubaceæ*, *Cyperaceæ*, are prevalent; few *Palmæ*, *Filices*, *Scitamineæ*, *Piperaceæ*, *Passifloreæ*.

Characteristic genera: *Adansonia*, *Melhania*, *Christiania*, *Pentadesma*, *Napoleona*, *Parkia*, *Hoffandia*, *Thonningia*.

Predominating trees and shrubs: *Annona senegalensis*, ect.; *Cadaba farinosa*, *Cratæva Adansonii*, *Capparis edulis*, *Pentadesma butyracea*; *Bombax pentandrum*, *guineense*; *Adansonia digitata*, *Sterculia acuminata*,

\* The intermixture of numerous tropical plants with many vegetables of the temperate or variable zone, is an additional encouragement to the gradual acclimation of tropical plants in all our Southern States. H. P.

† Introduced by H. P. into tropical Florida. For other very valuable plants sent by him, and now growing there, see the report of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, made on the 17th February, 1838, and the accompanying documents.



*Grewia carpinifolia*, *Acacia* sp., *Cassia occidentalis*, *Pterocarpus esculentus*, *Parkia africana*, *Chrysobalanus Icaco*,\* *Conocarpus pubescens*, *Rhizophora* sp., *Psychotria* sp., *Bignonia Tulipifera*, *Avicennia africana*, *Euphorbia frutescent* species, *Ficus* sp., *Elais guineensis*, *Rpahia vinifera*, *Phoenix spinosa*, *Pandanus candelabrum*.

Cultivated plants: *Zea Mais*, *Oryza sativa*; *Sorghum vulgare*, *saccharatum*; *Panicum* sp., (Gussub.); *Dioscoria alata*, *sativa*; *Iatropa Manihot*, *Caladium esculentum*.

*Musa sapientum*, *Mangifera indica*, *Carica Papaya*,\* *Bromelia Ananas*, *Elais guineensis*, *Anacardium occidentale*, *Ficus* sp., *Tamarindus indica*, *Citrus* sp., *Coffea arabica*; *Saccharum officinarum*, *punctatum*; *Zingiber officinale*; *Amomum Cardamomum*, *Granum Paradisi*.

*Phaseolus vulgaris*, etc., *Dolichos oleraceus*, *Arachis hypogæa*, *Solanum edule*, etc.

*Gossypium* sp., *Nicotiana* sp.

NOTE.—The flora of Abyssinia is unknown.

#### XV. KINGDOM OF THE CACTUS AND PIPERACEÆ.

##### (Jacquin's Kingdom.)

Mexico and South America to the Amazon river, and to a height of 5,000 feet above the level of the sea, 0—30° north latitude. *Mean temperature*, 68° to 83.75°.

Characteristic orders: *Bromeliaceæ*, *Piperaceæ*, *Passifloreæ*, *Cactææ*. Numerous tropical orders: *Euphorbiaceæ*, *Convolvulaceæ*, *Apocynæ*, *Rubiaceæ*. Tropical orders which are here less frequent than in other countries within the tropics: *Filices*, *Scitamineæ*, *Orchideæ*, *Myrtaceæ*, *Leguminosæ*, *Terebinthaceæ*, *Aurantiaceæ*, *Tiliceæ*, *Malvaceæ*. Extra-tropical orders appear or become more numerous: *Labiataæ*, *Ericineæ*, *Campanulaceæ*, *Compositæ*, *Umbelliferæ*, *Crassulaceæ*, *Rosaceæ*, *Caryophyllææ*, *Cruciferæ*, *Ranunculaceæ*.

Characteristic genera: *Phytelephas*, *Kunthia*, *Galactodendrum*, *Podopterus*, *Salpianthus*, *Russellia*, *Lagascea*, *Gronovia*, *Inga*, *Thouinia*, *Lacépédia*, *Theobroma*, *Guazuma*.

Predominating tree-like plants: *Cyathea speciosa*, *villosa*; *Meniscium arborescens*, *Agave americana*, *Yucca acaulis*; *Cocos nucifera*, *butyracea*; *Mauritia flexuosa*, *Martinezia caryotifolia*, *Oreodoxa montana*, *Kunthia montana*, *Chamærops Mocini*; *Corypha Miraguana*, *Pumos*, *tectorum*, etc.; *Liquidambar styraciflua*, *Cecropia peltata*, *Galactodendron utile*,† *Rhopala obovata*, *Avicennia tomentosa*, *Ehretia ternifolia*, *Cordia dentata*, *Cereus* sp., *Melocactus* sp., *Opuntia* sp., *Pereskia* and *Mammillaria* sp., *Lecythis elliptica*, etc.; *Bertholletia excelsa*, *Melastomæ arborescentes*; *Bauhinia splendens*, *suaveolens*, etc.; *Hæmatoxylum campechianum*, *Cæsalpinia cassioides*, etc.; *Acacia cornigera*, *fetida*, etc.; *Hymenæa Courbaril*, etc.; *Inga insignis*, *Humboldtiana*, etc.; *Mimosa* sp., *Swietenia Mahagoni*, *Bonplandia trifoliata*.

Cultivated plants: *Zea Mais*, *Sorghum vulgare*, *Ianipha Manihot*, *Dioscorea alata*, *Convolvulus Batatas*.

\* Wild in South Florida. H. P.

† Milk tree. H. P.



*Musa paradisiaca*, *Mangifera indica*; *Annona muricata*, *squamosa*; *Psidium pomiferum* and *pyriferum*, *Cocos nucifera*, *Carica Papaya*, *Persea gratissima*, *Bomelia Ananas*, *Anacardium occidentale*, *Tamarindus indica*, *Citrus* sp., *Passiflora quadrangularis*, *Vitis vinifera*, *Opuntia vulgaris*, *Iambosa vulgaris*, *Theobroma Cacao*, *Vanilla aromatica*, *Coffea arabica*; *Saccharum officinarum*, *violaceum*; *Lycopersicum Humboldtii*, *Capsicum frutescens*, *annuum*; *Cajanus flavus*, *Arachis hypogæa*, *Opuntia coccinellifera*, *Nicotiana* sp., *Gossypium barbadense*, etc.

#### XVI. KINGDOM OF THE MEXICAN HIGHLANDS.

##### (*Bonpland's Kingdom.*)

Mexico, elevated more than 5,000 feet. *Mean temperature*, 65.75° to 79.25°.

*Character*.—Tropical forms disappear or decrease: *Filices arboreæ*, *Palmæ*, *Piperaceæ*, *Euphorbiaceæ*, *Melastomaceæ*, *Passifloreæ*. Extra-tropical forms appear or become more numerous. *Amentaceæ*, (*Salix*, *Quercus*,) *Coniferæ*, (*Pinus*, *Cupressus*,) *Labiataæ*, (*Salvia*, *Stachys*, *Mar-rubium*,) *Pedicularis*, *Anchusa*, *Myosotis*, *Polemonium*, *Ericææ* (*Vaccinium*, *Arbutus*, *Arctostaphylos*,) *Synanthereæ* (increasing very much,) *Valeriana*, *Galium*, *Cornus*, *Caprifolium*, *Umbelliferæ*, *Rosaceæ*. (*Amygdalus*, *Mespilus*, *Rosa*, *Potentilla*,) *Caryophylleæ*, (*Arenaria*,) *Cruciferæ*, (*Draba*,) *Ranunculaceæ*, (*Anemone*, *Ranunculus*.)

Characteristic genera: *Mirabilis*, *Maurandia*, *Leucophyllum*, *Hoitzia*, *Georgina*, *Zinnia*, *Sckhuria*, *Ximenesia*, *Lopezia*, *Vauquelinia*, *Choisya*, *Cheirostemon*.

Predominating trees and shrubs: *Pinus occidentalis*, *Abies hertella*; *Cupressus thurifera*, *sabinoides*; *Taxodium distichum*, *Quercus* sp. 16; *Salix Bonplandiana*, *paradoxa*, etc.; *Arbutus mollis*, *petiolaris*, etc.; *Arctostaphylos polifolia*, *pungens*, etc.; *Vaccinium*, *geminiflorum*, *stamineum*, *confertum*; *Rosa Montezumæ*, *Mespilus pubescens*, *Amygdalus microphylla*, *Cheirostemon platanoides*.

Cultivated plants: Maize, the European cerealia, and fruits.

NOTE.—In the highest mountain regions the flora has an alpine aspect: here appear *Cyperus toluccensis*, *Chelone gentianoides*, *Cnicus nivalis*, *Ageratum arbutifolium*, *Senecio procumbens*, etc., *Potentilla ranunculoides*; *Lupinus elegans*, *montanus*; *Arenaria bryoides*.

#### XVII. KINGDOM OF THE CINCHONÆ

##### (*Humboldt's Kingdom.*)

The Andes, between 20° south latitude and 5° north latitude, from 5,000 to 9,000 feet in elevation. *Mean Temperature*, 59° to 68°.

*Character*.—Extra-tropical forms appear or become more frequent: *Gramineæ*, *Amentaceæ*, (*Quercus*, *Salix*,) *Labiataæ*, (*Salvia*, *Stachys*, *Scutellaria*,) *Anchusa*, *Myosotis*, *Swertia*, *Ericææ*, *Synanthereæ*, (very numerous,) *Caprifoliaceæ*, (*Viburnum*, *Sambucus*,) *Umbelliferæ*, (*Ferula*, *Ligusticum*,) *Rosaceæ*, *Cruciferæ*, *Ranunculaceæ*. On the contrary, some tropical forms disappear, or become scarce; but yet several sorts of *Palmæ*, *Piperaceæ*, *Cactææ*, *Passifloreæ*, *Melastomaceæ*, go to a considerable height.

Characteristic genera: *Lilæa*, *Cervantesia*, *Oreocallis*, *Lachnostoma*,



Gaylussaccia, Stevia, Flaveria, Tagetes, Espeletia, Cinchona, Guilleminia, Loasa, Kagineckia, Negritia, Amicia, Perrottetia, Dulongia, Laplacea, Freziera, Abatia, Monnina.

Predominating tree-like plants: Oredoza frigida, Cereoxylon andicola, Podocarpus taxifolia, Salix Humboldtiana; Quercus Humboldtiana, almaguerensis, tomilensis; Ficus velutina, Rhopala cordifolia, Oreocallis grandiflora; Persea lævigata, Mutisii, sericea; Octea mollis, sericea; Vaccinium caracasana, Andromeda bracamorensis; Befaria glauca, ledifolia; Cinchona Condaminea, cordifolia, oblongifolia, etc.; Weinmannia elliptica, Balbisiana, etc.; Osteomeles glabrata, Rubus floribundus; Ilex bunelioides, myricoides; Clusia elliptica.

Cultivated plants: The tropical cultivated plants mentioned under xv. disappear nearly totally. But yet in this kingdom maize and coffee are grown: they are joined with the European cerealia and fruits, potatoes, and Chenopodium Quinoa.

#### XVIII. KINGDOM OF ESCALLONIAS AND CALCEOLARIAS.

##### (Ruiz and Pavon's Kingdom.)

The Andes, between 20° south latitude and 5° north latitude, and more than 9,000 feet above the level of the sea. Paramo and Paxonal. *Mean Temperature*, 34.25° to 59°.

*Character*.—Tropical forms almost entirely disappear; but still the following genera are found: Tillandsia, Oncidium, Peperomia, Rhexia, and Passiflora. On the contrary, the forms which characterise the colder and polar zone become frequent: Lichenosæ, Musci, Carex, Luzula, Alnus, Rumex, Plantago, Gentiana, Swertia, Vaccinium, Campanula, Cacalia, Senecio, Umbelliferæ, Valeriana, Saxifraga, Ribes, Rubus, Alchemilla, Caryophyllæ, (Sagina, Arenaria, Cerastium, Stellaria,) Cruciferæ, Draba, Arabis.) Prevalent orders: Synanthereæ, Gramineæ, Ericææ.

No large trees. Characteristic genera: Deyeuxia, Tigridia, Gardoquia, Calceolaria, Thibaudia, Lysipoma, Barnadesia, Hæmanthus, Chuquiraga, Culcitium, Wernera, Dumerilia, Escallonia, Pectophytum, Klaprothia, Polylepis.

Predominating shrubs: Alnus ferruginea, acuminata; Vaccinium acuminatum, empetrifolium, floribundum, etc.; Thibaudia rupestris, floribunda, longifolia, strobilifera; Befaria grandiflora, and coarctata; Ribes frigidum; Escallonia myrtilloides, tortuosa, Tubar, berberidifolia; Ilex scopulorum, Drymis granatensis.

#### XIX. WEST INDIAN KINGDOM.

##### (Swartz's Kingdom.)

The West-Indian Islands. *Mean Temperature*, 59° to 79.25°.

*Character*.—The flora of this group of islands approaches that of the continent, but is chiefly distinguished (as the flora of Polynesia is from the Indian) by the great quantity of Filices and Orchideæ.\* Besides these orders, the following genera belong to the characteristic forms: Thrynax, Epistylum, Alchornea, Tanaëcium, Tetranthus, Catesbæa, Belonia, Portlandia, Picramnia, Legnotis, Lithophila, Valentinia, Hypelate.

\* Abound on the Florida Isles. H. P.



Among the predominating woody plants, merit to be mentioned, *Cocos nucifera*, *Pinus occidentalis*, *Laurus* sp., *Melastoma* sp., *Myrtus* sp. *Uvaria* sp.

The cultivated plants are the same as in XV.

## XX. KINGDOM OF PALMS AND MELASTOMÆ.

### (*Martius's Kingdom.*)

Brazil, or South America on the east of the Andes, between the equator and the tropic of Capricorn. *Mean Temperature*, 59° to 83.7°.

*Character.*—It is probably this part of the surface of the earth in which the vegetable kingdom shows itself in the greatest abundance and variety. Especially remarkable for richness in genera and species, size of individuals, impenetrable woods, numerous climbing and parasitical plants. As characteristic though not peculiar orders, may be mentioned *Palmæ*, *Hæmodoraceæ*, *Gesneriæ*, *Melastomaceæ*, *Sapindaceæ*; the order *Vochyaceæ* is peculiar. Of peculiar genera there are too many to enumerate; among the most remarkable are *Vellosia*, *Barbacenia*, *Manihot*, *Franciscea*, *Ditassa*, *Lychnophora*, *Diplusodon*, *Kielmeyera*, *Sauvagesia*, *Lavradia*.

Characteristic genera and species, according to their different localities: In the primitive woods, *Palmarum*, genera varia: *Thoa*, *Ficus*, *Cecropia*, *Anda*, *Rhepala*, *Myristica*, *Rignonina*, *Theophrasta*, *Stiftia*, *Oxyanthus*, *Coutarea*, *Psycotria*, *Bertiera*, *Fenillea*, *Carica*, *Myrtus*, *Gustavia*, *Lecythis*, *Bertholletia*, *Melastoma*, *Hymenæa*, *Dimorpha*, *Trattininkia*, *Pilocarpus*, *Trichilia*, *Cedrela*, *Cupania*, *Bannisteria*, *Hippocratea*, *Caryocar*, *Marcgravia*, *Clusia*, *Colophyllum*, *Sloanea*, *Göthea*, *Lebretonia*, *Abroma*, *Carolinea*, *Bixa*, *Uvaria*.

In the Catingas, (deciduous woods:) *Iathropa* sp., *Acacia* sp., *Mimosa* sp., *Cæsalpinia pubescens* etc., *Spondias tuberosa*, *Thryallis brasiliensis*, *Chorisia ventricosa*, *Bombax* sp., *Eriodendron* sp., *Pourretia ventricosa*, *Capparis lineata*, etc., *Anona obtusifolia*, etc.

In the open bushy plains, (campos,) *Paniceæ*, *Amaryllis*, *Alstrœmeria*, *Vellosia*, *Barbacenia*, *Burmannia*, *Stelis*, *Cnemidostachys*, *Rhopala*, *Laurus*, *Ocotea*, *Gomphrena*, *Lantana*, *Echites*, *Hancornia speciosa*, *Gesneria*, *Lychnophora*, *Bacharris*, *Vernonia*, *Mikania*, *Stevia*, *Melastoma*, *Rhexia*, *Terminalia fagifolia*, *Gaudichaudia*, *Sauvagesia*, *Davradia*, *Plectranthera*.

On the sea coast: *Cocos schizophylla*, *Diplothemium maritimum*, *Eriocaulon* sp., *Xyris* sp., *Avicennia tomentosa*, *Rizophora Mangle*, *Conocarpus erectus*, *Laguncularia racemosa*, *Bucida Buceras*.

The cultivated plants are nearly the same as in fifteen. *Thea chinensis*.

## XXI. KINGDOM OF WOODY COMPOSITÆ.

### (*St. Hilaire's Kingdom.*)

South America on the east of the Andes from the tropic of Capricorn to 40° south latitude. *Mean Temperature*, 59° to 74.75°.

*Character.*—Tropical forms decrease or disappear, extra-tropical, particularly European, take their places: *Ranunculaceæ*, *Cruciferae*, *Helianthemum*, *Caryophylleæ*. *Lathyrus*, *Galium*, *Teucrium*, *Plantago*, *Carex*; some South African: *Polygala*, *Oxalis*, *Gnaphalium*. More than half of the genera are common to this kingdom and Europe. Many *compositæ*,



among them many woody ones. *Larrea*, *Hostia*, *Diposis*, *Boopis*, *Acicarpa*, *Cortesia*, *Petunia*, *laborosa*, *Tricyla*, *Caperonia*, *Bipinnula*.

Generally naked plains, (pampas,) where grasses and thistles are predominating.

Cultivated plants: the most European are wheat and vine. The peach tree is very much dispersed.

NOTE.—The Chilian flora is not sufficiently known, and the indications of heights are wanting. Probably several kingdoms are to be distinguished here. Perhaps the highest regions belong to kingdom XVIII.

## XXII. ANTARCTIC KINGDOM.

### (*Urville's Kingdom.*)

The south-westerly part of Patagonia; Tierro del Fuego, and the Falkland Islands, between  $50^{\circ}$  and  $55^{\circ}$  south latitude. *Mean Temperature*,  $41^{\circ}$  to  $47.75^{\circ}$ .

*Character*.—Great resemblance with the North European flora, (Kingdom II.) Tropical forms entirely disappear. Prevalent orders: *Synanthereæ*, *Gramineæ*, *Cariceæ*, *Musci*, *Lichenosæ*. Frequent also are *Ranunculaceæ*, *Cruciferae*, *Caryophyllæ*, *Rosaceæ*, *Umbelliferae*: two thirds of the genera are found in Europe. A slight approximation to South Africa: *Gladiolus*, *Witsenia*, *Galaxia*, *Crassula*; and to New Holland: *Embothrium*, *Ourisia*, *Stylideæ*, *Mniarum*. Characteristic genera: *Gaimardia*, *Astelia*, *Callixene*, *Philesia*, *Drapetes*, *Bœa*, *Calceolaria*, *Pernetia*, *Oligosporus*, *Nassavia*, *Bolax*, *Azorella*, *Donatia*, *Acæna*, *Hamadryas*.

Predominating tree-like plants: *Fagus antarctica*, *Salix magellanica*, *Embothrium coccineum*; *Pernetia empetrifolia*, *mucronata*; *Andromeda Myrsinites*, *Baccharis tridentata*, *Chiliotrichum amelloides*, *Ribes magellanicum*, *Escallonia serrata*, *Fuchsia coccinea*, *Myrtus nummularia*; *Berberis ilicifolia*, *inermis*, *microphylla*, *empetrifolia*; *Drymis Winteri*.

No culture.

## XXIII. KINGDOM OF STAPELIAS AND MESEMBRYANTHEMUMS.

### (*Thunberg's Kingdom.*)

South Africa, from the tropic to  $35^{\circ}$  south latitude. *Mean Temperature*,  $35.5^{\circ}$  to  $72.5^{\circ}$ .

*Character*.—The flora is very rich in forms, but by no means luxuriant; there are no large thick woods, nor any climbers; but many succulent plants. Characteristic orders: *Restiaceæ*, *Irideæ*, *Proteaceæ*, *Ericaceæ*, *Ficoideæ*, *Burriaceæ*, *Diosmeæ*, *Geranieæ*, *Oxalideæ*, *Polygaleæ*. Genera: *Restio*, *Ixia*, *Gladiolus*, *Moræa*, *Watsonia*, *Hæmanthus*, *Strumaria*, *Agapanthus*, *Eucornis*, *Massonia*, *Strelitzia*, *Aphyteia*, *Passerina*, *Gnidia*, *Protea*, *Leucadendron*, *Leucospermum*, *Serruria*, et *Proteacearum* pl. genera, *Stilbe*, *Selago*, *Stapelia*, *Erica*, *Gnaphalium*, *Elichrysum*, *Stobæa*, *Pteronia*, *Osteospermum*, *Tarchonanthus*, *Relbania*, *Gorteria*, *Arctotis*, *Othonna*, *Stœbe*, *Cedera*, *Anthospermum*, *Mesembryanthemum*, *Vahlia*, *Liparia*, *Borbonia*, *Lebeckia*, *Raffia*, *Aspalathus*, *Staavia*, *Brunia*, *Phyllica*, *Diosma*, *Pelargonium*, *Oxalis*, *Sparmannia*, *Muraltia*, *Polygala*, *Penæa*.

Prevailing forms. On the sandy coasts: *Stapelia*, *Irideæ*, *Mesembryan-*



themum, Restio, Diosma. On the mountains: Proteaceæ, Erica, Crassula. In the dry high plains (karro): Acacia capensis, Giraffa, detinens, viridiramis; Euphrobia mauritanica, tenax; Poa spinosa, Mesembryanthemum sp., Aloe, Irideæ, but not any Proteaceæ, Erica, Diosmeæ, Restio.

Some other remarkable species: Hæmanthus coccineus, Amaryllis toxica, Testudinaria montana and Elephantopus, Podocarpus elongatus, Salix Gariepina; Protea mellifera grandiflora; Leucadendron argenteum, Laurus bullata, Lycium tetrandrum, Olea similis, Rhigozum trichotomum, Tarchonanthus camphoratus, Stœbe Rhinocerotis, Crassula coccinea, Portulacaria afra; Mesembryanthemum edule, turbiniforme; Metrosideros angustifolia, Acacia elephantina, Zizyphus bubalina, Calodendron capense.

Cultivated plants: the European cerealia, fruits and vegetables; also, Sorghum cafferum, Convolvulus Batatas, Musa paradisiaca, Tamarindus indica, Psidium pomiferum, Citrus decumana.

#### XXIV. KINGDOM OF EUCALYPTI AND EPACRIDEÆ.

(*R. Brown's Kingdom.*)

Extra-tropical New Holland, and Van Diemen's Land. *Mean Temperature*,  $+52.25^{\circ}$  to  $+72.5^{\circ}$ .

*Character.*—One of the richest and most peculiar floras; although without any considerable abundance of vegetation. The characteristic orders and genera are: Xerotes, Xanthorrhœa, Pterostylis, Casuarineæ, Leptomeria, Pimelea, Proteaceæ (Banksia, Hakea, Persoonia, Grevillea, Petraphila, Isopogon, Dryandra), Myoporineæ, Westringia, Logania, Mitrasacme, Epacrideæ, (Epacris, Leucopogon, Styphelia,) Stackhouseæ, Scævoleæ, Goodenovieæ, Stylideæ, Eucalyptus, Melaleuca, Leptospermum, Acaciæ aphyllæ, Platylodium, Bossiæ, Diosmeæ, (Boronia, Zieria,) Pittosporeæ, Tremandreeæ, Pleurandra, Hibbertia.

Predominating trees and shrubs: Three fourths of the woods are formed of species of Eucalyptus, whose number exceeds a hundred. Next to them, the Proteaceæ, Epacrideæ, Diosmeæ, Casuarineæ, Acaciæ aphyllæ, form woods and bushes. Of Coniferæ, Araucaria excelsa, Podocarpus spinulosus, are found.

Cultivated plants: The European cerealia and fruits.

NOTE.—Tropical New Holland is not sufficiently examined; its flora is less peculiar, and perhaps but a province of the Polynesian kingdom (IX.)

#### XXV. NEW ZEALAND KINGDOM.

(*Forster's Kingdom.*)

The two New Zealand islands. *Mean temperature*, temperate.

*Character.*—Tropical forms disappear, or appear very sparingly.\* One-half of the genera are European. Approximation to New Holland; Pimelea, Myoporum, Epacris, Styphelia, Cassinia, Melaleuca: to South Africa; Restio, Gnaphalium, Xeranthemum, Tetragonia, Mesembryanthemum, Oxalis:

\* Tropical plants are sufficiently abundant to warrant the human certainty, that the Flax lily can be propagated in Florida and the Southern States. In Charleston, S. C., it flourishes in the open air; and why not, as well as its countryman the Paper Mulberry?



to the Arctic kingdom; *Mniarum*, *Fuchsia*, *Acæna*, *Drymis*, a great many *Filices*; *Phormium*, *Pennantia*, *Knightia*, *Forstera*, *Shavia*, *Griselina*, *Melicope*, *Dicera*, *Plagianthus*, *Melictus*.

Characteristic species: *Cyathea medullaris*, *Gleichenia furcata*, *Dracæna indivisa*, *australis*; *Phormium tenax*, *Areca*, *sapida*, *Knightia excelsa*, *Avicennia resinifera*, *Andromeda rupestris*, *Epacris juniperina* etc., *Weinmannia racemosa*, *Tetragonia expansa*, *Fuchsia excorticata*, *Melaleuca* sp.; *Dicera dentata*, *serrata*.

Cultivated plants: *Caladium esculentum*, *Convolvulus chrysorrhizus*, *Phormium tenax*, *Broussonetia papyrifera*. (Acclimated in the United States.)

This is obviously an imperfect sketch, and has many faults; but it is upon the whole the best general view that has been taken of the subject, and has the advantage of showing the student in what way to turn his attention to the inquiry.

In concluding this important and very interesting subject, I must refer the reader who is desirous of further information to the writings of Brown in the appendix to Captain Flunder's voyages, and Tuckey's expedition to the Congo, to Decandolle's *Essay upon the Geography of Plants*, published in the 18th vol. of the *Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles*; to the numerous writings of Humboldt; to the observations upon the subject by Schouw, as translated in Brewster's *Edinburgh Journal*, and to Boyle's most instructive work on the flora of the north of India and Cashmere.



## INDEX

OF OFFICINAL AND OECONOMICAL PLANTS, MENTIONED IN THE NATURAL SYSTEM OF BOTANY OF J. LINDLEY, 2D EDITION, 1835, WITH SOME ADDITIONS INSERTED BY DOCTOR H. PERRINE.

• The asterisk prefixed to names indicates indigenous plants of tropical Florida.

† The cross prefixed to names indicates that those plants are growing in tropical Florida; but does not decide whether they be acclimated or indigenous.

P The P affixed to names indicates the seeds or plants sent by H. Perrine to tropical Florida, but of a very small number compared with the whole. When the P is affixed to any name with a \* or † prefixed, it shows that H. P. also sent or carried the same kind of seeds and plants to tropical Florida with the hope that they might be superior varieties.

*Abaca*

*Abelmoschus moschatus*, 96

*Abies pectinata*, 316

*balsamea*, 316

*canadensis*, 316

*Douglasii*, 315

*nigra*, 316

*Abricot sauvage*, 47

*Abroma augustum*, 94

*Abronia*, 214

\* *Abrus precatorius*, 152, 153, P

*Abuta amara*, 215

*candicans*, 215

*Abutilon esculentum*, 96

*Acacia arabica*, 154, 155

*nilotica*, 154, 155

*Catechu*, 155

*scandens*, 155

*senegalensis*, 155

*decurrens*, 154

*farnesiana*, 154

*Verek*, 154

*Seyal*, 154

*speciosa*, 154, 155

*Kalkera*, 155

*elata*, 155

*xylocarpa*, 155

*Sundra*, 155

*odoratissima*, 155

*stipulacea*, 155

*cinerea*, 155

*concinna*, 155

*inuliflora*, 155

*ferruginea*, 155

*leucophœa*, 155

*Acalypha Cupameni*, 114

*Acanthus mollis*, 285

*Acer saccharinum*, 81

*Achillea*, 253

*Achillea nana*, 254

*Achras Sapota*, 226, P

† *Achras Sapodilla*, P

*Achras mammosa*, 226, P

*Acid, benzoic*, 254

*kinic*, 244

*Açoita cavallos*, 99

*Aconitum Cammarum*, 6

*Napellus*, 6

*ferox*, 6

*Acorus Calamus*, 309, 364, 365

*Acrostichum Huaczaro*, 400

*Actæa racemosa*, 6

*Adansonia*, 94

*Adenanthera pavonina*, 154

*Adiantum melanocaulon*, 400

*pedatum*, 400

*Capillus Veneris*, 400

*Adonis*, 6

*Æcidium*, 423

*Æchynomene paludosa*

*Ægle Marmelos*, 106

*Æthusa Cynapium*, 23

*Agaric of the olive*, 422

*Agaricus campestris*, 422

*bulbosus*, 422

*cordatum*

*Agave—many species*

*Sisalana*, P

*Pulque*, P

*Mezcal*



- Agila wood, 197  
 Agrimonia Eupatoria, 144  
 Airi, 346  
 Akund, 305  
 Alangium decapetalum, 39  
     hexapetalum, 39  
 Alaria esculenta, 434  
 Alcamphora, 114  
 Alchemilla vulgaris, 148  
 Alecatoria jubata, 429  
     usneodes, 429  
 Aleurites ambinux, 114  
     *triloba*  
 Aletris farinosa, 353  
 Algæ, 434  
 Algaroba, 154  
     bean, 154  
 Alhagi Maurorum, 152  
 Alisma Plantago, 356  
 Alkanet, 274  
 Allamanda cathartica, 300  
 Allecrim brabo, 78  
 Almond, 147  
 Aloe, 353  
     *Barbadensis*  
     *Socotarina*  
     *spicata*, 353  
     *perfoliata*, 353  
 Aloes wood, 197  
 Aloexylum Agallochum, 154  
 Alpinia nutans, 323  
     *racemosa*, 323  
     *Galanga*, 323  
 Alstonia theiformis, 228  
 Alströmeria salsilla, 329  
     *pallida*, 329  
 Alstromeria peregrina  
     *edulis*  
     *revoluta*  
     *ligtu*  
     *latifolia*  
 Althæa rosea, 96  
     *officinalis*, 96  
 Althein, 96  
 Alum root, 138, 163  
 Amadou, 421  
 Amanita muscaria, 422  
 Amaranthus obtusifolius, 208  
 Amaryllis ornata, 329  
 American Gummi Gutta, 78  
 Amomum aromaticum, 323  
     *Grana Paradisi*, 324  
 Amomum maximum, 321  
 Amygdalus persica, 147  
 Amyris Commiphora, 165  
     *hexandra*, 165  
     *toxifera*, 165  
     *ambrosiaca*, 165  
 Anagallis arvensis, 223, 224  
     *cœrulea*, 224  
 Anacardium occidentale, 167  
 Anagyris, fœtida, 153  
 Ananas, 334  
 Anchietea salutaris, 64  
 Anchusa virginica, 274  
     *tinctoria*, 274  
 Anda, 113, 114  
 Andromeda ovalifolia, 221  
     *arborea*  
 Andropogon Schœnanthus, 377  
     *citratum*, 377  
     *Nardus*, 377  
 Angiopteris evecta, 400  
 Angostura bark, 132  
 Anise, 22  
 Anisochilus, 276  
 \* Anona palustris, 19  
     *laurifolia*, 22  
     *sylvatica*, 19  
     *squamosa*, 18  
 Anona squamosa, P  
     *muricata*, P  
     *cherimoyer*, P  
 Anthemis Pyrethrum, 253  
     *Cotula*, 253  
 Anthericum bicolor, 353  
 Anthoxanthum odoratum, 377  
 Anthyllis cretica, 153  
 Antirhea, 244  
 \* Apios, 152  
     *tuberosa*  
 Apple, 146  
 Apteris setacea, 331  
 Aquilaria Agallochum, 197  
     *ovata*, 197  
 Aquilegia, 6  
 Arabis chinensis, 59  
 \* *Arachis hypogæa*  
 Aralia nudicaulis, 25  
 Arar tree, 316  
 Araticu do Mato, 19  
 Araucaria Dombeyi, 316  
 Arayana, 282  
 Arbutus Uuedo, 221



- Arbre à perruque, 167  
 Archill, 429  
 Arctostaphylos Uva Ursi, 220  
     alpina, 220  
 Arctium Bardana, 254  
 Areca Catechu, 345, (*olerciea*, 170  
     *feet* !)  
     Nut, 345  
 Argemone mexicana, 8  
 Aristolochia rotunda, 206  
     longa, 206  
     Clematitis, 206  
     bracteata, 206  
     indica, 206  
     odoratissima, 206  
     fragrantissima, 206  
     *anguicida*  
     serpentaria, 184, 206  
     trilobata, 206  
     grandiflora, 206  
 Arnica, 253  
 Arnotto Tribe, 73  
     *Shrub*, P  
 Arracacha, 22, 140  
*Arraciesculaenta*  
 † Arrow-root, 332, P  
 Artabotrys odoratissima, 18  
 Artemisia chinensis, 253  
     maderaspatana, 253  
     indica, 253  
     Dracunculus, 254  
 Artichoke, 254  
     Jerusalem, 254  
 Arum ovatum, 364  
     esculentum, 364, P  
     triphyllum, 364  
     Colocasia, 364  
     mucronatum, 364  
     violaceum, 364  
     maculatum, 364  
     sagittifolium, 364, P  
     cordifolium, 364  
     italicum, 364  
 Arundo arenaria, 377  
     *nitida*  
     *donax*  
     *phragmitis*  
 Arvore de Paina, 94  
 Asarabacca, 206  
 Asarum canadense, 206  
     europæum, 206  
 Asclepias decumbens, 304  
 Asclepias lactifera, 304  
     aphylla, 304  
     stipitacea, 304  
     volubilis, 304  
     tuberosa, 304  
     curassavica, 305  
 Ash, 308  
 Asimina triloba, 19  
 Asparagin, 96  
 Asparagus, 210, 353  
 Asperula cynanchica, 250  
     odorata, 250  
 Aspidium fragrans, 400  
     Filix mas, 400  
 Assafoetida, 23  
 Astragalus verus, 153  
 Astranthus, 79  
 Ativisha, 6  
 Atriplex hortensis, 208, 209  
 Atropa Belladonna, 294  
 Attar of Roses, 144  
*Attedia squamata*  
 Augia, 167  
 Avellana, 200  
 Avernhoia, 140  
     Bilimbi, 140  
     *Carambola*  
 \* *Avicennia tormentosa*  
 Azalea procumbens, 220  
     pontica, 221  
  
*Bactris acanthocarpus*  
 Balanites Ægyptiaca, 33  
 Balm of Gilead, 111, 316  
 Balsam, Canadian, 316  
     Hungarian, 316  
     Carpathian, 316  
     of Copaiva, 104, 111, 165  
     of Acouchi, 111  
     of Mecca, 111  
     of Peru, 104, 165  
     of Gilead, 276  
     of Tolu, 165  
     of Umiri, 104  
 Balsamodendrum gileadense, 111  
     Myrrha, 111  
     Opobalsamum, 111  
  
 \* Bamboo, 377  
 Banana, 327  
 Banyan tree, 94, 177  
 Baobab, 94  
 Baphia, 153



Baptisia tinctoria, 153  
 Barbadoes aloes, 353  
 Barilla, 177  
 Barley, 376  
 Basella, 298  
     *rabra alba*  
 Basil, 276  
 Bassia butyracea, 226  
     *butter*  
     *longifolia*, 226  
 Bassorin, 339  
 Batis, 177  
 Bauhinia tomentosa, 154  
     *variegata*, 154  
     *racemosa*, 154  
     *retusa*, 154  
     *emarginata*, 154  
     *parviflora*, 154  
 Bdellium, 165  
 Beam tree, 146  
 Bean, 152  
 Beans, 153  
 Beech, 170  
 Beer, 429  
 Beet, 208  
 Bejuca de la Estrella, 206  
 Belleric Myrobalan, 38  
 Benção de Deos, 96  
 Benincasa cerifera, 52  
 Ben-nuts, 66  
 Benthamia, 49  
 Benzoin, 39, 228  
     *Benuorellana*, P  
 Berberis vulgaris, 30  
 Berberry, 30  
 Berchemia volubilis, 108  
 Bergera Königii, 106  
 Berrya ammonilla, 99  
 Betel, 186, 278  
 Betel nut, 345  
 Bidens tripartita, 253  
 Bignonia Chica, 282  
     *Cherere*, 282  
 Bikh, or Bish, 6  
 Bilberry, 222  
 Billardiera, 32  
 Biophytum, 140  
 Birch, black, 171  
 Birdlime, 300  
 Bishma, or Bikhma, 6  
*Bistortiamontana*  
 Blackberry, 144

Black tea, 147  
 Bladder green, 108  
 Blakea triplinervia, 42  
 Bletia verecundia, 339  
 Blighia sapida, 82  
 Bobas, 133  
 Bois de Joli cœur, 32  
     *puant*, 46  
     *d'huile*, 123  
 Boldu, 189  
 Boletus igniarius, 424  
 Bombax, 94  
     *Ceiba*, P  
     *pentandrum*, 94, P  
 Boneset, 253  
 Bonplandia trifoliata, 132  
 Borago officinalis, 274  
*Borassus Gomutus*  
 Borrera furfuracea, 429  
 Boswellia serrata, 111  
     *glabra*, 111  
 Box, 113  
 Brayera anthelmintica, 144  
 Brazilian tea, 278  
 Brazil nuts, 47  
 Brazil wood, 154  
 Braziletto wood, 152  
*Bread Fruit*  
 Brejeuba, 346  
 Bridelia spinosa, 114  
 Bromelia, 334  
     *Pita*, P  
     *variegata*  
     *sagenaria*  
     *Grawatha*  
 Broom, 152  
 Brosimum alicastrum, 177  
 Brossæa coccinea, 220  
 Broussonetia papyrifera, 177  
 Brucea, 136  
     *ferruginea*, 133  
     *sumatrana*, 136  
     *antidysenterica*, 136  
 Brucia, 136  
 Bryonia rostrata, 52  
     *cordifolia*, 52  
     *epigæa*, 52  
     *scabra*, 52  
 Bucida Buceras, 38  
 Buck wheat, 211  
 Bucku plants, 132  
 Bukkum wood, 154



- Buena hexandra, 244  
 Bunium Bulbocastanum, 22  
 Burabara, 295  
 Burnet, 148  
 \* *Bursera gummifera*  
*Bursera paniculata*, 111  
     *acuminata*, 111  
*Butea frondosa*, 152, 153  
     *superba*, 152, 153  
 Butter tree, 226, 76  
     *of Africa*  
     *of India*  
 Butterfly weed, 304  
 Butua do curvo, 80  
 Caapim de Angola, 378  
 Cabbage, 59  
*Cabuya*  
*Cacalia sonchifolia*, 253  
     *alpina*, 253  
     *sarracenica*, 253  
 Cachem, 297  
*Cactus coccenilifer*, P  
*C. Pitahaya*  
 \* *Cactus*, 5 species  
*Cæsalpinia braziliensis*, 151  
     *Bonduccella*, 154  
     *sappan*, 154  
     *oleosperma*, 154  
 Caffein, 245  
 Cajanus, 152  
 Cajeputi Oil, 45  
*Caladium Seguinum*, 364  
*Calamus Draco*, 346  
*Calathea*, 326  
*Calceolaria*, 291  
*Calendula*, 253  
*Callicarpa lanata*, 278  
 Calaba, 75  
*Calophyllum angustifolium*, 75  
     *inophyllum*, 75  
*Calotropis gigantea*, 305  
 Calumbo root, 52, 215, 297  
*Calyptranthus aromatica*, 45  
 Cambäibinha, 20  
*Camellia oleifera*, 80  
     *japonica*, 80  
 Camomile, 253  
*Campanula Rapunculus*, 238  
 Camphor, 201, 276  
 Camphor oil, 98  
 Camphor Tree, 98  
*Cana brava*  
*Canarina campanula*, 238  
*Canarium commune*, 111  
*Cannabis sativa*, 176  
 Canna, 326  
 Caoutchouc, 113, 116, 176, 177,  
     300, 305  
 Caper, 61  
 Capillaire, 400  
 Capitao do Matto, 278  
*Capparis pulcherrima*, 61  
*Capsicum var, species P*  
*Capsicum*, 294  
*Carapa obovata*, 102  
 Caraway, 22  
 Carbazotic acid, 153  
 Cardamom of Malabar, 323  
 Cardamoms, 323  
*Cardiospermum halicacabum*, 82  
 Cardo santo, 8  
 Cardoon, 254  
*Carduus benedictus*, 254  
     *Marianus*, 254  
*Carex arenaria*, 385  
     *disticha*, 385  
     *hirta*, 385  
 \* *Carica papaya*, P  
*Carissa carandas*, 301  
     *edulis*, 301  
*Carlina acanthifolia*, 254  
 Carob Tree, 154  
 Carrot, 22  
*Carthamus tinctorius*, 254  
*Caruata*  
*Carya alba*, 180  
*Caryophyllus aromaticus*, 45  
 Casca d'Anta, 17  
     *de lorangeira da terra*, 133  
 Cascarilla, 114  
*Casearia lingua*, 65  
     *ulmifolia*, 65  
 Cashew Nut, 167, P  
 Cassava, 115, 294, P  
 Cassia, 201  
     *obovata elongata*  
     *marilandica*, 154  
     *acutifolia*, 153  
     *Senna*, 153  
     *lanceolata*, 153  
     *Sabak*, 155  
     *auriculata*, 154  
*Cassuvium occidentale*, 167  
*Castilloa elastica*, 177  
 Catasetum, 339  
 Cataya, 211



- Catechu, 155, 346  
 Cathartine, 153  
 Cathartocarpus fistula, 154, P  
 Caturus spiciflorus, 113, 114  
 Ceanothus americanus, 108  
 Cecropia peltata, 176  
 Cedar, 315  
 Cedar Virginian, 315  
 Cedrela, 102, 103,  
     *odorata*, P  
     *angustifolia*, 104  
     *febrifuga*, 103  
     Toona, 103  
 Celastrus edulis, 119  
     *nutans*, 119  
 Celery, 22  
 Cenomyce pyxidata, 429  
     *coccifera*, 429  
     *rangiferina*, 429  
 Centaurea calcitrapa, 254  
 Cephaelis Ipecacuanha, 244  
 Cerasus occidentalis, 147  
     *virginiana*, 147  
     Capollim, 147  
     *capricida*, 147  
     *avium*, 147  
 Ceratonia Siliqua, 154  
 Cerbera Manghas, 300  
     Tanghin, 300  
 Circis, 152  
 Ceroxylon andicola, 346, (180 ft.)  
 Cetraria islandica, 429  
     *nivalis*, 429  
 Cha de frade, 65  
     *pedestre*, 278  
 Chagas da Miuda, 140  
 Chailletia toxicaria, 109  
 Champ, 16  
 Chapara Manteca, 122  
 Chard Beet, 208  
 Chenopodium Botrys, 209  
     *vulvaria*, 209  
     *ambrosiodes*, 209  
     Quinoa, 209  
 Chenopodium anthelminticum, qui-  
     noa, 209  
 Cherimoyer, 19, P  
 Cheris, 176  
 Cherry, 147  
 Chica, 282  
 Chicha, 94  
 Chicoriumintybus  
 Chicot, 66  
 Chimaphila umbellata, 219  
     *maculata*, 219  
 China, 244  
 Chinese Varnish, 115  
 Chinese Tea, 278  
 Chiococca anguifuga, 244  
     *densifolia*, 244  
 Chin-chon, 435  
 Chinoidia, 244  
 Chive, 353  
 Chlora perfoliata, 297  
 Chloranthus officinalis, 184  
 Chloroxylon Swietenia, 104  
     Dupada, 316  
 Choco, 52  
 Chocolate, 94, 342  
 Chondrus crispus, 435  
 Choopa, 82  
 Chorda filum, 435  
 Chorisia speciosa, 94  
 \*Chrysobalanus Icaco, 159, P  
     *luteus*, 159  
 Chrysophyllum caimito, P  
     *ovaliforme*, P  
 Chumbelee, 309  
 Chymocarpus, 140  
 Cicca disticha, 113, 114  
     *†racemosa*, 114  
 Cicer arietinum, 19  
 Cicuta virosa, 23  
 Cinchona, 46, 144, 244  
 Cinchona Forest, 244  
 Cinchonia, 244  
 Cinnamon, 201  
 Cissampelos oblecta, 216  
     *ovalifolia*, 215  
     *ebracteata*, 215  
     Pareira, 215  
 Cissus cordata, 31  
     *setosa*, 31  
 Cistus creticus, 91  
 Citron, 105  
 Claytonia perfoliata, 124  
 Clematis recta, 6  
     Flammula, 6  
 Cleome dodecandra, 91  
     *icosandra*, 61  
 Clitoria, 152  
     *ternatea*, 153  
 Clover, 152  
 Cloves, 45



- Cloves cobaldscandens*  
*Clusia insignis*, 75  
*Cluytia collina*, 144  
 Coca leaf, 123  
*Cocallera*, 114  
 \**Coccoloba uvifera*, 211  
*Cocculus cinerascens*, 215  
     *suberosus*, 215  
     *indicus*, 216, 245  
     *platyphyllus*, 215  
     *peltatus*, 215  
*Cochineal cactus*, P  
*Cocculus crispus*, 215  
     *Fibraurea*, 215  
     *Bakis*, 215  
*Cebatha*, 216  
*Cochlospermum insigne*, 80  
     *Gossypium*, 80  
     *tinctorium*, 80  
*Codarium entifolium*  
*Cocoa*, 94  
 \**Cocoa Nut*, 345  
 \**Cocoa plum*, 159  
*Cocoa root*, 364, P  
*Cocos maldivica*, 301  
*Codiaeum variegatum*, 114  
*Coentrilho*, 136  
*Coffea*, 245, 333  
*Coffee arabica*, 245, P  
*Coir-rope*, 345  
*Colchicum*, 348  
*Colocynth gourd*, 52  
*Colycynthin*, 52  
*Colutea arborescens*, 152  
*Combretum alternifolium*, 39  
*Comocladia*, 157  
*Commia*, 113  
     *cochinchinensis*, 114  
*Comptonia asplenifolia*, 180  
*Conessi bark*, 300  
*Conium maculatum*, 23, *moschatum*  
*Conocarpus racemosa*, 38  
*Conohoria Lobolobo*, 63  
*Convolvulus Jalapa*, 231  
     *Scammonia*, 231  
     *Turpethum*, 231  
     *mechoacanus*, 231  
     *sepium*, 231  
     *arvensis*, 231  
     *Soldanella*, 231  
     *macrorrhizus*, 231  
     *maritimus*, 231  
*Convolvulus macrocarpus*, 231  
     *ponduratus*, 231  
     *rosewood*  
     *floridibus*, 231  
     *scoparius*, 231  
     *dissectus*, 231  
     *Batatus*, 231  
     *edulis*, 231  
*Conyza*, 253  
*Cookia punctata*, 105  
 \**Coontie chatla*  
 \**Coontie adka*  
*Copaifera*, 165  
     *multijuga*, 165  
*Copaiva*, 104  
*Copal*, 98, 154  
*Coptis trifolia*, 6  
*Corchorus olitorius*, 99  
     *capsularis*, 99  
     *siliquosus*, P  
*Cordia Myxa*, 273  
     † *Sebestena*, 273, P  
*Coreopsis Bidens*, 253  
*Coriander*, 22  
*Coriaria myrtifolia*, 141  
     *napalensis*, 141  
*Cork*, 170  
*Cork barks*  
*Cork woods*  
*Cork roots*  
*Corn*, 376  
*Cornus mascula*, 49  
     *florida*, 49  
     *sericea*, 49  
*Coronilla picta*, 153  
     *varia*, 153  
     *Emerus*, 152  
*Coronilla seeds*, 153  
*Corsican moss*, 435  
*Corydalin*, 10  
*Corydalis tuberosa*, 10  
*Corypha tectorum*  
     *inermis*  
*Cotton*, 96  
*Cotton Tree*, 94  
*Cotton vine*, P  
*Cotton Thedpey seed*, P  
*Cotton nankin*, P  
*Coumarouma odorata*, 153  
*Coumarin*, 153  
*Couroupita guianensis*, 47  
*Coutarea speciosa*, 244



- Coutoubea alba, 297  
     *purpurea*, 297  
 Cowhage, 152  
 Cow-plant of Ceylon, 304  
 Cowslip, 223  
 Cow 'Tree, 177, 226  
*Cow tree of Brazil*  
 Cranberry, 222  
 Cranberry Australian, 222  
*Cratæva gynandra*, 61  
 Cream fruit, 301  
*Crescentia cujete*, P  
     *cucurbita*, P  
     *pepino*, P  
 Cress, 59  
 Creyat, 285  
*Crocus sativus*, 333  
*Crotalaria juncea*, 152  
*Croton Cascatrilla*, 113  
     *Tiglium*, 113  
     *Eluteria*, 114  
     *perdicipes*, 114  
     *campestris*, 114  
     *tinctorium*, 114  
     *gratissimum*, 114  
*Crozophora tinctoria*, 114  
 Cruciferae, 59  
 Cubebs, 186  
 Cucumber, 52  
 Cucumber, spirting, 52  
*Cucumis Colocynthis*, 52  
 Cudbear, 429  
*Cunila mariana*, 276  
*Curatella Cambaiba*, 20  
*Curcuma angustifolia*, 324  
     *longa*, 324  
     *Zedoaria*, 323  
     *Zerunbet*, 323  
     *Roscoeana*, 323  
 Currant, 26  
*Cusparia febrifuga*, 133  
 † Custard Apple, 19  
*Cyathea medullaris*, 400  
*Cycas circinalis*, 313  
 Cyclamen, 223  
*Cynanchum Argel*, 153, 300, 305  
     *tomentosum*, 304  
     *ovalifolium*, 305  
*Cynara Scolymus*, 254  
*Cynodon Dactylon*, 377  
*Cynomorium*, 394  
 Cynopia, 23  
*Cynosurus cristatus*, 378  
*Cyperus longus*, 385  
     *rotundus*, 385  
     *perennis*, 385  
     *odoratus*, 385  
     *Hydra*, 385  
     *Papyrus*, 385  
*Cyrtopodium*, 339  
*Cytinus*, 393  
*Cytisine*, 152  
*Cytissus*, 152, 153  
     *cajan*  
 Dacha, 176  
*Dacrydium taxifolium*, 317  
*Dalbergia*, 153  
     *monetaria*, 152  
 Dammar, 316  
     *Pine*, 316  
*Dammara australis*, 315  
 Daoun Setan, 176  
*Daphne Laureola*, 195  
     *D. cannabinis*  
     *Gnidium*, 195  
     *Bholua*, 195  
 Date, 345, P  
 Datisca, 180  
*Datura Stramonium*, 294  
*Davilla rugosa*, 20  
     *elliptica*, 20  
 Deal, 315  
*Dioscorea sativa*  
     *alata*  
     *bulbifera*  
     *aculeata*  
     *pentaphylla*  
     *brasiliensis*  
 Delphine, 6  
*Delphinium consolida*, 6  
     *Staphysagria*, 6  
*Dendrobium pierardii*  
*Desmodium diffusum*, 152  
 Devil's leaf, 176  
 Dhaee, 100  
 Dhamnoo, 99  
 Dhoona, 98  
 Dhoona or dammer pitch, 98  
 Dhoonatil, 98  
 Dictamnus, 133  
 Digitalis, 291  
*Dilatris tinctoria*, 330



- Dill, 22  
 Dillisk, 434  
 Dillenia scabrella, 20  
     speciosa, 20  
 Diosma, 132  
 Diospyrus virginiana, 227  
     Ebenus, 227  
     Ebenaster, 227  
     melonoxylon, 227  
     Mabolo, 227  
     tomentosa, 227  
     Roylei, 227  
     Embryopteris, 227  
 Diplazium esculentum, 400  
 Diplolepis vomitoria, 304  
 Dipsacus Fullonum, 265  
 Dipterix odorata, 153  
 Dolichos tuberosus, 152, P  
     bulbostus, 152, P  
     lablad  
     sirquipedalis  
     catjang  
     soja  
     biflorus  
     sinensis  
 Dorema ammoniacum, 23  
 Dorstenia contrayerva, 177  
 Dracaena Draco, 353  
     terminalis, 353  
 Dracontium polyphyllum, 364  
     pertusum, 364  
 Dragoon's Blood, 152, 346  
 Drimys granatensis, 17  
 Drimys Winteri, 17  
 Drogue amère, 285  
 Drosera communis, 66  
     muscipula, 66  
 Dryobalanops Camphora, 98  
 Dulce, 434  
 Dumb Cane, 364  
 Durian, 94  
 Durvillea, utilis, 434  
 Durreoaye Narriol, 301  
 Duvaua latifolia, 167  
 Dysoxylum, 102  
 Eagle wood, 197  
 Ebony, 227  
 Echinops strigosus, 254  
 Echites antidysenterica, 300  
 Echium plantagineum, 274  
     rubrum, 274  
 Eddoes, 364, P  
 Egg plant, 295  
 Egyptian bean, 14  
 Ehretia buxifolia, 273  
 Elæagnus orientalis, 194  
     arborea, 194  
     conferta, 194  
 Elæococca, 114  
 Elais guineensis, 345  
 Elatine, 52, *Elaterium*, 3 sp.  
 Elcaija, 102  
 Elder, 248  
 Elecampane, 253  
 Elephantopus scaber, 253  
 Elettaria Cardamomum, 324  
 Eleusine coracana, 377  
 Elm, 179  
*Elymus maritimus*  
     arenaria  
 Embelia robusta, 225  
     Ribes, 225  
 Emetin, 245  
 Endive, 254  
 Ensiao, 164  
 Entada Pursætha, 155  
*Entelea arborescens*  
 Enteromorpha compressa, 434  
 Epicharis, 102  
 Equisetum hyemale, 318  
*Equisetum majus*  
     hyemale  
 Ergot, 377  
 Erigeron philadelphicum, 253  
     heterophyllum, 253  
 Eriodendron, 94  
*Erithrina corallodendron*, P  
 Erva de Rata, 245  
 Eryngium campestre, 23  
 Erythrina monosperma, 152  
 Erythronium indicum, 353  
 Erythroxyton Coca, 123  
     hypericifolium, 123  
     suberosum, 123  
 Eucalyptus resinifera, 45  
*Eugenia Caryophyllata*  
 Euhalus, 335  
 Eulophia, 339  
 Eupatorium Ayapana, 254  
     perfoliatum, 253  
 Euphorbia, 113  
     antiquorum, 115  
     officinarum



- Euphorbia canariensis, 115  
     Gerardiana, 115  
     Ipecacuanha, 115  
     papillosa, 115  
     neriifolia, 115  
     thymifolia, 115  
     pilulifera, 115  
     heptagona, 115  
     Tirucalli, 115  
 Euphorbium, 114  
 Euphrasia officinalis, 291  
 Evernia prunastri, 429  
     vulpina, 429  
 Evodia febrifuga, 133  
 Evonymus tingens, 119  
 Excæcaria, 116  
     Agallocha, 115  
 Exostema, 244  
  
 Fagara, 136  
 Faghureh, 136  
 Feronia elephantum, 106  
 Ferula, 23, *assafœtida*  
 Festuca pratensis, 378  
*Festuca elatior*  
 Feuillea cordifolia, 52  
 Fever bark of Carolina, 244  
 Ficus religiosa, 177  
     toxicaria, 176  
     septica, 177  
     racemosa, 177  
     indica, 177  
     australis, 177  
     *floridana*  
 Fig, 176  
 Fir, 315  
     Silver, 316  
 Flagellaria, 357  
*Flax*, grass, P  
*Flax*, tropical, P  
*Flax* of leaves, P  
*Flax*, pineapple, P  
 Flindersia, 104  
 Fools' Parsley, 22  
 Fragaria, 144  
 Frambæsia, 133  
 Frankincense, 111  
 Fraxinus rotundifolia, 308  
 Frazera Walteri, 297  
 French berries, 108  
 Fruta de Burro, 19, 61  
 Fruta de Parao, 82  
  
 Fucus vesiculosus, 434  
     nodosus, 435  
     serratus, 435  
 Fumaria cava, 10  
 Fumaricæ, 10  
 Fungus melitensis, 394  
 Furze, 152  
 Fustick, 177  
  
 Galangale, 323  
*Galactodendron utile*  
 Galbanum, 23  
     officinale, 23  
 Galega purpurea, 153  
 Galium verum, 250  
 Gallinha Chocha, 123  
 Gambeer, 244  
 Gamboge, 74  
 Garcinia cochinchinensis, 75  
     cornea, 75  
     paniculata, 75  
     Mangostana, 75  
     pictoria, 75  
 Garden Orach, 208  
 Gardenia, 245  
 Garlic, 353  
 Gauca, 206  
 Gaultheria procumbens, 220  
     Shallon, 220  
  
 Gela, 155  
 Gelidium, 434  
 Genipa, 245  
 Genista, 152, 153  
 Gentian, 297  
 Gentiana, lutea, 297  
     rubra, 297  
     purpurea, 297  
     Amarella, 297  
     campestris, 297  
     cruciata, 297  
     peruviana, 297  
     Chirita, 297  
 Geoffræa, 154  
 Geranium spinosum, 137  
     maculatum, 137  
     Robertianum, 138  
 Geum urbanum, 144  
     rivale, 144  
 Gheer, 111  
 Gillenia trifoliata, 144  
     stipulacea, 144  
 Gigartina helminthocorton, 435



- \*Ginger, 323, P.  
 Ginseng, 25  
 Glaphyria nitida, 45  
 Glechoma hederacea, 276  
 Gleichenia dichotoma, 400  
 Gliadine, 377  
 Globba uviformis, 324  
 Gloriosa superba, 353  
 Glycosmis citrifolia, 106  
 Glycyrrhiza glabra, 152  
 Gnetum urens, 311  
     Gnemon, 311  
 Gobbo, 96  
 Golden Rod, 253  
 Gold thread, 6  
 Gombo, 96  
 Gomphrena officinalis, 208  
     macrocephala, 208  
 Gomuty Palm  
 Gooseberry, 26  
 Gracilaria lichenoides, 434  
     compressa, 434  
     tenax, 435  
 Gourd, 52, *economical*, sp., P  
 Graines d'Avignon, 108  
 Gram, 119  
 Grana molucca, 114  
 Grass oil of Nemauro, 377  
     *Grass flax*, P  
     *Grass silk*, P  
     *Grass rope*, P  
     *Grass cordage*, P  
 Gratiola officinalis, 291  
     peruviana, 291  
 Grawatha, 334  
 Gray Plum, 159  
 Grewia asiatica, 99  
     elastica, 99  
     sapida, 99  
 Grislea tomentosa, 100  
 Guaco  
 Guaiacum sanctum, 134  
     officinale, 134  
 Guaiacine, 134  
 \* *Guaiacum tree*  
 Guatteria virgata, 18  
 Guarea Aubletia, 102  
     trichilioides, 102  
 Guava, 45  
 Guazuma ulmifolia, 94  
 Guettarda coccinea, 244  
 Guevina, 200  
 \* Guilandina Bonduccella, 154  
     Nuga, 154  
 Guinea corn, 376  
 Gulancha, 215  
 Gum Ammoniac, 23  
     Animi, 98, 154  
     Arabic, 152, 154  
     Elemi, 111, 165  
     Kino, 45, 211, 244  
     Dragon, 152, 353  
     Lac, 152, 177  
     Senegal, 94, 152, 154  
     Tragacanth of S. Leone, 94.  
     Tragacanth, 147  
 Gunny, 99  
 Gustavia urceolata, 46  
 Gymnema lactiferum, 304  
     tingens, 305  
     *Gynerium saccharoides*  
 Gyrophora deusta, 429  
     pustulata, 429  
 Gypsophila Ostruthium, 125  
 Habzelia aromatica, 18  
 Hæmatoxylon campeachianum, 154  
 Hæmatin, 154  
 Hæmanthus toxicarius, 329  
 Haitsai, 435  
 Hanchinol, 100  
 Hartighsea, 102  
 Hashish, 176  
 Hazelnut, 170  
 Hedeoma pulegioides, 276  
 Hederine, 25  
 Hedychium coronarium, 323  
 Hedycarpus malayanus, 82  
 Hedysarum sennoides, 152  
 Heisteria coccinea, 33  
 Helianthus tuberosus, 254  
 Heliconia Psittacorum, 327  
     *Heliconia, several species*  
 Helicteres Sacarolha, 94  
 Helleborus, 6.  
 Helonias dioica, 348  
 Helvella, 422  
 Hemidesmus indica, 305  
 Hemlock, 22  
 Hemlock Spruce, 316  
 Hemp, 176  
     *Hemp of Sisal*, P  
     *Hemp of Manilla*



*Hemp of Leaves*  
*Hemp of Petioles*  
 Henbane, 294  
*Henequen*, P  
 Henné, 100  
 Hepatica 6  
 Hepatic Aloes, 353  
 Herbe du Diable, 270  
 Hernandia sonora, 198  
     *guianensis*, 196  
 Heuchera americana, 163  
 Hibiscus arboreus, 96  
     *Rosa sinensis*, 96  
     *Sabdariffa*, 96, P  
     *suratensis*, 96  
     *esculentus*, 96  
     *Abelmoschus*, 34  
     *longifolius*, 96  
     *tiliaceus*  
 Himanthalia lorea, 435  
 Hippocratea comosa, 120  
 Hippomane, 116  
 Hippomane Maneinella, 115  
 Hippophæ rhamnoides, 194  
 Hog plum, 107  
 Holcus saccharatus, 377  
     *odoratus*, 96  
     *Sorghum*  
     *Spicatus*  
     *Bicolor*  
 Holigarna longifolia, 167  
 Honeysuckle, 248  
 Hop, 176  
 Horse-chestnut, 84  
 Horseradish, 59  
 Hortia braziliana, 133  
 Hovenia dulcis, 108  
 Huile des Marmottes, 147  
 Humirium floribundum, 104  
 Humulus Lupulus, 176  
 Hungary water, 276  
 Hura, 113  
     *crepitans*, 115  
 Hursinghar, 309  
 Hya-hya, 300  
 Hyænanche globosa, 115  
 Hydnocarpus venenta, 70  
 Hydrastis canadensis, 6  
 Hydrilla, 335  
 Hydrocyanic acid, 147  
 Hydrophylax maritima, 245  
 Hymenæa Courbaril, 154

Hyoscyamus, 295  
 Hypericum Androsæmum, 78  
     *hircinum*, 78  
     *connatum*, 78  
     *laxiusculum*, 78  
     *perforatum*, 78  
 Iceland moss, 429  
 Icica Acuchini, 111  
     *Carana*, 111  
     *heptaphylla*,  
     *Icicariba*, 111  
 Igasuric acid, 301  
 Ilex paraguensis, 229  
 Illicium anisatum, 17  
*India Rubber tree*  
     *vine*  
 Indigo, 152, 153  
 Indigofera enneaphylla, 152  
     *Anil*, 153  
     *tinctoria*, 153  
 Inga, 89  
     *fæculifera*, 155  
 Inocarpus, 196  
 Inula Helenium, 253, 254  
 Inulin, 254  
 Ionidium parviflorum, 63  
     *Poaya*, 63  
     *Itubu*, 63  
 Ipecacuanha, 8, 63, 114, 116, 144,  
     244, 305  
 Ipe-tabacco, 282  
 Ipeuna, 282  
 Ipomœa Quamochit, 231  
     *sensitiva*, 231  
 Iridæa edulis, 434  
 Iris florentina, 333  
     *tuberosa*, 333  
     *versicolor*, 333  
     *verna*, 333  
     *Pseudacorus*, 333  
 Ironwood, 227  
 Isidium Westringii, 429  
 Ivarancusa, 387  
 Ivy, 25  
 Jaboticabeiras, 45  
 Jacaranda wood, 155  
 Jack, 176  
 Jacquinia obovata, 226  
 Jagghery water, 155  
 Jalap, 214, 231



- Jamrosade, 45  
 Janji, 335  
 Japan lacquer, 167  
 Jasmine, 309  
 Jasminum officinale, 309  
     grandiflorum, 309  
     Sambac, 309  
     undulatum, 309  
     angustifolium, 309  
 Jatropha Cassava, 113, P  
     Manihot, 113, 113, P  
     glauca, 115  
     Curcas, 115, P  
 Jeffersonia, 7  
 Jenequen, P  
 Jew Bush, 116  
 Jits, 102  
 Joliffia africana, 52  
 Juglans cathartica, 180  
     cinerea, 180  
     regia, 180  
 Jujube, 108  
 Julpai, 97  
 Juncus effusus, 357  
 Juniper, 316  
     communis, 316  
     Sabina, 316  
 Jussiaea peruviana, 36  
 Justicia biflora, 285  
     Ecbolium, 285  
     Adhatoda, 285  
     pectoralis, 285  
     Gendarussa, 285  
     paniculata, 285  
  
 Kakaterro, 317  
 Kalanchoe brasiliensis, 164  
 Kalmia latifolia, 221  
 Kat, 119  
 Kassou Khaye, 103  
 Kava  
 Kawrie Tree, 315  
 Kayo Umur Panjang, 45  
 Khair Tree, 155  
 Khaya, 103  
 Kheu, 167  
 Khumur-ool-mujnoon, 216  
 Kielmeyera speciosa, 80  
 Kingwood, 153  
 Kino, 152  
 Kiriaghuna Plant, 304  
 Kirschenwasser, 147  
  
 Knowltonia vesicatoria, 6  
 Kodoya Bikh, 6  
 Kokra, 172  
 Kola, 94  
 Krameria, 86  
 Kunkirzeed, 254  
 Kuteera, 80  
 Kydia calycina, 94  
  
 Labaria Plant, 364  
 Labdanum, 91  
 Laburnum, 152, 153  
 Lac, black, 167  
 Lace Bark, 195  
 Lacis, 191  
 Lacker, 167  
 Lactuca virosa, 254  
     sylvestris, 254  
 \*Lagunculara racemosa  
 Lalo, 94  
 Lamb's Lettuce, 266  
 Laminaria digitata, 434  
     potatorum, 434  
     buccinalis, 435  
     bulbosa, 435  
  
 Langsat, 102  
 Lanseh, 102  
 Lansium, 102  
 Lantana Pseudo Thea, 278  
 Larch, 315, 316  
 Lata  
 Lathyrus Aphaca, 153  
     tuberosus, 152  
 Laurel oil, 30  
 Laurentia pinnatifida, 434  
 Laurus Cassia, 201  
     Culilaban, 201  
     Malabathrum, 201  
     cupularis, 201  
     Quixos, 201  
     Cinnamomoides, 201  
     Pucheri, 201  
     Camphora, 201  
     Parthenoxylon, 201  
     Benzoin, 201  
     parvifolia, 201  
     globosa, 201  
     fœtens, 201  
     caustica, 201  
 Lavandula carnososa, 276  
 Laver, 434  
     green, 434



- Lavender, 276  
 Lawsonia inermis, 100  
 Lecanora perella, 429  
     tartarea, 429  
     hæmatomma, 429  
     atra, 429  
 Lecythis ollararia, 47  
 Ledum palustre, 220, 221  
 Lemon, 105, 106  
 Lentil, 152  
 Lepraria chlorina, 429  
 Lepidostachys Roxburghi, 172  
 Le Petit Coco, 225  
 Lettuce, 254  
 Liane amère, 215  
 Liatris, 253  
 Libanus thurifera, 111  
 Lignum Vitæ, 134  
 Ligusticum Ajawain, 23  
 Lilium pomponium, 352  
 Lime, 105, 106  
 Limnanthes, 143  
 Lingua de Fin, 65  
 Linum catharticum, 89  
     selaginoides, 89  
 Liquidambar, 188  
 Liquorice, 152  
 Liriodendron tulipifera, 16  
 Lisianthus pendulus, 297  
 Lissanthe sapida, 222  
 Litchi, 82  
 Lithocarpus javensis, 170  
 Lithospermum tinctorium, 274  
 Litsea sebifera, 201  
 Lobelia cardinalis, 236  
     Tupa, 236  
     inflata, 236  
     Caoutchouc, 236  
     syphilitica, 236  
     longiflora, 236  
 Locust Tree, 153  
 Logwood, 152, 154, P  
 Lolium perenne, 378  
     temulentum, 377  
 Longan, 82  
 Lonicera corymbosa, 248  
     cærulea, 248  
 Lote, 108  
 Lotophagi, 108  
 Luhea divaricata, 99  
     paniculata, 99  
 Ludia, 73  
 Lucerne, 152  
 Lychnis dioica, 125  
     chalcedonica, 125  
 Lupulin, 176  
 Lycopodium, 366  
     Selago, 404  
     clavatum, 404  
     Phlegmaria, 404  
*Lygeum spartium*  
 Lythrum Salicaria, 100  
 Lythrum ? Hunteri, 100  
 Macassar poison, 196  
 Mace, 15  
 Mache, 266  
 Macrocnenum cormybosum, 244  
 Madder, 249  
 Madia sativa, 254  
 Madhuca Tree, 226  
 Mæsua ferrea, 75  
 Magnolia tripetala, 16  
     excelsa, 16  
     glauca, 16  
     acuminata, 16  
     Yulan, 16  
 Magonia pubescens, 82  
     glabrata, 82  
*Magney de Pulque, P*  
*Magney de Mezcal*  
*Magney de Cocuy*  
 \* Mahogany wood, 103  
 Mahva Tree, 226  
 Mais Peladero, 378  
 Maize, 376  
 Malack, 176  
 Malic acid, 26  
 Mallow, 96  
 Malpighia Moureila, 122  
     crassifolia, 122  
 Malva crispa, 96  
     Alcea, 96  
 Mammea, 75, P  
 Mammillaria, 54  
 Manchineel, 113  
 \* Manchineel tree, 115  
 Mandioca, 115  
 Manettia cordifolia, 244  
 Mangel Wurzel, 208  
 Mango, 167, P  
 \* Mangrove, white, 279  
     \* black and red  
 \* Mangroves, 38



- Manilla mulberry*, P  
 Manna, 152 308  
 Manna of Mount Sinai, 127  
 Mannite, 127, 308  
*Maprounea brasiliensis*, 116  
*Maranta arundinacea*, 326  
     *Allouya*, 326  
     *nobilis*, 326  
     *ramosissima*, 326  
*Marantha indica*, P  
     *alloui*, P  
 Margosa oil, 114, 115  
 Margosa Tree, 102  
 Marjoram, 276  
 Marking-nut tree, 167  
 Marlea, 52  
 Marmalade, 226  
 Marmaleiro do Mato, 65  
 Marmeleiro do Campo, 116  
*Marsdenia tenacissima*, 305  
     *tinctoria*, 305  
 Marsh Mallows, 96  
 Martin's Cancer Powder, 288  
 Maté, 229  
*Matricaria Parthenium*, 253  
*Mauritia flexuosa*  
*Maximiliana regia*, 80  
 May Apple, 7  
 Maytenus, 119  
 Meconic acid, 8  
*Meconopsis napalensis*, 8  
 Medlar, 146  
 Medlar of Surinam, 226  
*Medeola virginica*, 348  
 Medick, 152  
 Medullin, 225  
*Melaleuca leucadendron*, 45  
 Melambo Bark, 13  
*Melampyrum pratense*, 292  
*Melanorrhæa usitatissima*, 167  
*Melia Azedarach*, 102  
     *Azedarachta*, 102  
*Melia sempevirens*, P  
*Melilotus officinalis*, 153  
*Melodinus monogynus*, 301  
 Melon, 52  
*Memecylon edule*, 41  
 Menispermic acid, 216  
*Menispermum palmatum*, 215  
     *cordifolium*, 215  
     *Cocculus*, 216  
     *edule*, 216  
*Menyanthes trifoliata*, 297  
*Mercurialis annua*, 113  
     *perennis*, 113, 115  
*Mercurio do Campo*, 123  
*Mertensia dichotoma*, 400  
*Merulius lacrymans*, 423  
     *vastator*, 423  
*Mesembryanthemum edule*, 56  
     *nodiflorum*, 56  
*Michelia Doltsopa*, 16  
*Microlæna spectabilis*, 94  
 Mignonete 62  
*Mikania Guaco*, 254  
 Mildew, 423  
 Milk Plant, 116  
     *tree*, 177, 226, 300  
 • *Milk tree of Colombia*  
 Millet, 377  
*Milnea edulis*, 102  
*Mimosa fagifolia*, 155  
     *saponaria*, 154  
     *Spongia*, 155  
*Mimulus guttatus*, 291  
*Mimusops Elengi*, 226  
     *Kaki*, 226  
 Mint, 276  
 Mint Tribe  
 Mirabilis, 214  
 Mistleto, 50  
     *of the Oak*, 50  
 Mohoe, or Mohaut, 96  
*Momordica Elaterium*, 52  
*Mounina polystachya*, 86  
 Mootha, 385  
 Morel, 422  
 Morinda, 245  
     *Royoc*, 244  
 † *Moringa*, 154  
     † *pterygosperma*, 66. P  
 Morphia, 8  
*Morriche Palm*  
*Morus alba*, 177  
     *tinctoria*, 177  
 Mountain Ash, 146  
 Mouron, 224  
 Moutabea, 109  
 Moxa, 253  
 Mucedo, 423  
 Mucor, 423  
*Mucuna pruriens*, 152  
 Mudar, 305



- Mulberry, 176  
 Munjeeth, 250  
 Musa, 327  
     *Abaca*,  
         *many species*  
         *textilis*, 327  
 Musanga, 177  
 Mushroom, 422  
 Mustard, 59  
 Myginda Gongonha, 229  
 Myrica cerifera, 180  
     *sapida*, 180  
 Myristica moschata, 15  
     *officinalis*, 15  
     *Otoba*, 15  
     *tomentosa*, 15  
 Myrospermum peruiferum, 165  
     *toluiferum*, 165  
 Myrsine bifaria, 225  
  
 Nagkesar, 75  
 Nagur-mootha, 385  
 Narcissus poeticus, 329  
     *Tazetta*, 329  
     *odorus*, 329  
     *Pseudo-Narcissus*, 329  
 Narcotine, 8  
 Nard, 266  
 Nardostachys Jatamansi, 266  
 Natchenny, 377  
 Nauclea Gambeer, 244  
 Nectarine, 147  
 Neem Tree, 102  
 Nehai, 400  
 Nelumbium speciosum, 14  
 Nepeta hederacea, 276  
 Nephelium, 82  
 Nephrodium esculentum, 400  
 Nerium Oleander, 300  
     *odorum*, 300  
 Nesaea staticifolia, 100  
 Nigella, 6  
 Nightshade, 294  
 Niouttout, 165  
 Nirbishi, or Nir bikhi, 6  
 Nirmulee, 301  
 Noyau, 147, 231  
 Nut-grass, 385  
 Nutmeg, 15  
     *Tribe*, 15  
     *of Santa Fe*, 15  
 Nyctanthes Arbor Tristis, 309  
  
 Nymphæa alba, 13  
  
 Oak, 170  
 Oats, 376  
 Ochna hexasperma, 129  
 Ochro, 96  
 Ocymum album, 276  
     *febrifugum*, 276  
 Oenanthe pimpinelloides, 22  
     *crocata*, 23  
 Oenothera biennis, 36  
 Oil of Almonds, 147  
     *Ben*, 66  
     *Olive*, 281, 308  
     *Tigilium*, 114  
 Oldenlandia umbellata, 245  
 Olea fragrans, 308  
     *europæa*, 308  
 Olibanum, 111  
 Olivile, 308  
 Omphalea, 116  
 Ononis, 153  
 Onion, 353  
 Onosma echiioides, 274  
 Opium, 254  
 Opoponax, 23  
 Oporanthus luteus, 329  
 Opuntia vulgaris, 54  
 Orange, 105  
 Orchall, 429  
 Orchis mascula, 339  
 Orelha de Onça, 215  
     *Gato*, 78  
 Origanum Dictamnus, 276  
 Ornithopus, 152  
     *scorpioides*, 153  
 Orobanche virginiana, 288  
     *major*, 288  
 Orontium aquaticum, 364  
 Orris root, 333  
 Orseille de Terre, 429  
     *des Canaries*, 429  
 Orthanthera viminea, 305  
 Osmunda regalis, 400  
 Oxalis acetosella, 140  
     *crenata*, 140  
 Oxleya xanthoxyla, 104  
  
 Pachana, 215  
 Pæonia, 6  
 Palapetta, 300  
 Palicourea Marcgraavii, 245



Palm oil, 345  
 Palma Christi, 114  
 Palm-Vine, 345  
 Pálo, 215  
 Palo de Vacca, 177  
 Panax Coloni, 276  
     *quinquefolium*, 25  
 Pancratium maritimum, 329  
 Pandanus, 362  
*Pandanus*, many species,  
 Pandanus odoratissimus, 362  
 Panicum spectabile, 378  
     *italicum*  
     *pilosum*  
     *frumentaceum*  
     *glaucum*  
     *colonum*  
     *grosarium*  
     *miliaceum*  
     *jumentorum*  
     *polygamum*  
     *maximum*  
     *arborescens*, 50 ft.  
     *altissimum*  
     *arundinaceum*  
 Pao d'Arco, 282  
 Papaver somniferum, 8  
 Papaw, 69  
 Papeeta, 301  
 Papyrus, 385  
     *antiquorum*  
 Para todo, 208  
 Paraiba, 130  
 Pareira brava, 215  
 Parinarium excelsum, 159  
     *campestre*, 159  
     *montanum*, 159  
 Parkia africana, 154  
 Parmelia saxatilis, 429  
     *omphalodes*, 429  
     *encausta*, 429  
     *conspersa*, 429  
     *parietina*, 429  
 Parsley, 22  
 Parsnep, 22  
 Partridge wood, 33  
 Passan-Batu, 170  
 Passerina tinctoria, 195  
 Pastinaca Opoponax, 23  
 Paullinia australis, 82  
     *polyphylla*  
     *eupania*, 82

Paullinia subrotunda, 82  
*Paspalum frumentaceum*  
 Pavonia diuretica, 96  
 Pe de Perdis, 114  
 Pea, 152  
 Peach, 147  
 Pear, 146  
 Pedalium murex, 281  
 Pediculares, 292  
 Pedilanthus tithymaloides, 116  
     *padifolius*, 116  
 Peltidea aphthosa, 429  
 Penæa mucronata, 204  
 Pennyroyal, 276  
 Pentadesma butyracea, 75  
     *Butter tree*  
 Pentaptera, 39  
 Peon, 75  
 Pepper, 168  
 Pepper, black, 186  
 Peppers, 135  
 Pepper-dulse, 434  
 Perelle d'Anvergne, 429  
 Pergularia edulis, 304  
 Periploca emetica, 304  
     *esculenta*, 304  
     *indica*, 304  
     *scammonium*  
     *græca*  
     *indica*  
 Perpetua, 208  
 Persea gratissima, 201  
 Petiveria alliacea, 212  
*Phalaris arundinacea*  
*Pharus latifolius*  
     *arundinacea*  
 Phaseolus trilobus, 153  
     *radiatus*, 153  
*Phaseolus mungo*  
     *tunkinensis*  
     *aureus*  
     *max*  
     *radiatus*  
     *aconitifolius*  
 Phellandrium, 23  
 Phleum, 378  
 Phlomis esculenta, 276  
 Phoenix fariniferra, 345  
 Photinia dubia, 146  
*Phryinium capitatum*  
*Phrynium dichotomum*, 326  
 Phyllanthus, 113



- Phyllanthus, Niruri, 116  
     uritaria, 116  
     Emblica, 116  
     Conami, 116  
 Physalis Alkekengi, 294  
     flexuosa, 295  
 Phytelephas, 362  
 Phyteuma spicatum, 238  
 Phytolacca decandra, 210  
 Picrotoxia, 215, 216  
 Pierardia dulcis, 82  
     sativa, 82  
 Pinckneya pubens, 244  
 Pindaiba, 19  
 Pigeon-pea, 152  
 Piney varnish, 98  
 Pine-apple, 334  
 Pine, 315  
     Norfolk Island, 319  
     Weymouth, 315  
 Pinguicula vulgaris, 286  
 Pinus Cembra, 316  
     Gerardiana, 316  
     Lambertiana, 315, 316  
     sylvestris, 316  
     Pumilio, 316  
     Pinaster, 316  
     Pinea, 316  
     Picea, 316  
 Piper æthiopicum, 18  
     Cubeba, 186, nigrum  
     inebrians, 186  
     anisatum, 186  
     Betel, 186  
     Siriboa, 186  
 Pisonia, 214  
 Pistacia atlantica, 167  
     Lentiscus, 167  
     Terebinthus, 167  
     Nut, 167  
 Pistia Stratiotes, 368  
 \* *Piscidia erythrina*, P  
*Pita de Cocuyza*  
*Pita de Tolu*  
*Pita de Gnataca*  
*Pita floja*, P  
*Pitahaya*, P  
 Pitch, 111  
     Burgundy, 316  
     Pittomba, 82  
 Pittosporum Tobira, 32  
 Plantago arenaria, 268  
 Plantago Ispaghula, 268  
     Psyllium, 268  
 Plataneæ, 187  
 Plukenetia corniculata, 116  
 Plum, 147  
     common, 147  
 Plumbago zeylanica, 270  
     europæa, 270  
     scandens, 270.  
 Plumeria obtusa, 300  
*Poa tenax*  
     fluitans  
     aquatica  
     suditica  
     Abyssinica  
 Poaya da praia, 63  
 Poaya branca, 63  
 Podocarpus neriifolia, 317  
 Podophyllum peltatum, 7  
 † *Poinciana pulcherrima*, P  
 Pois quéniques, 66  
 Polanisia, 61  
 Polyanthes tuberosa, 353  
 Polygala crotalarioides, 86  
     poaya, 86  
     Senega, 86  
     sanguinea, 86  
 Polygaline, 86  
 Polygonum Hydropiper, 211  
     barbatum, 211  
     chinensis  
     Fagopyrum, 211  
     hispidum, 211  
     tataricum, 211  
     aviculare, 211  
 Polypodium phymatodes, 400  
     Calaguala, 400  
     crassifolium, 400  
 Polyporus destructor, 423  
 Pomegranate, 45  
 Poplar, 187  
 Poppy, 8  
 Populus tremuloides, 187  
 Porlieria hygrometrica, 134  
 Porphyra laciniata, 434  
     vulgaris, 434  
 Portlandia hexandra, 244  
 Potalia resinifera, 307  
     amara, 307  
 Potamogeton natans, 367  
 Potash, 295



- Potato, 294  
 Potentilla anserina, 144  
     reptans, 144  
 Prangos pabularia, 22  
 Premna integrifolia, 278  
 Prinos verticillatus, 229  
     glaber, 229  
 Prinsepia utilis, 159  
 Prosopis, 154  
 Prunes, 147  
 Prunus spinosa, 147  
     domestica, 147  
     brigantiaca, 147  
     Cocomilia, 147  
 Prussic acid, 147  
 Psoralea corylifolia, 152  
 Psychotria emetica, 245  
     herbacea, 245  
     noxa, 245  
 Ptarmica, 253  
 Ptelea, 136  
 Pteris aquilina, 400  
     esculenta, 400  
 Pterocarpus, 346  
     santalinus, 152  
     dalbergioides, 153  
     erinacea, 152  
     Draco, 152  
 Puccinia graminis, 423  
 Puccoon, 8  
*Puchinango*  
 Pueraria, 152  
 Pulque, 329, P.  
 Purslane, 124  
 Pyrus Aria, 146  
     Aucuparia, 146  
  
 Quassia, 130  
     Simarouba, 136.  
 Quercus falcata, 170  
     Suber, 170  
     Ægilops, 170  
 Quina, 244  
 Quina de la Angostura, 132  
     blanca, 114  
     de la Guayna, 132  
 Quince, 145  
 Quinquina, 244, 308  
     of Peru, 165  
     Piton, 244  
     des Antilles, 244  
 Qurjun, 98  
  
 Radish, 59  
 Rafflesia, 392  
 Raiz do Mato, 206  
     Padre Salerma, 208  
 Raiz Preta, 245  
 Ral, 98  
 Ramalina scorpiolorum, 429  
 Rambelh, 82  
 Rambutan, 82  
 Rampion, 238  
 Ramturai, 96  
 Randia dumetorum, 245  
 Ranunculus Flammula, 6  
     sceleratus, 6  
     glacialis, 6  
     Thora, 6  
  
 Rape, 59  
 Raspberry, 144  
 Ratanhia, 86.  
 Reaumuria vermiculata, 92  
 Rebenta cavallos, 236  
 Red sandal-wood, 154  
 Redwood tree, 103  
 Remija ferruginea, 244  
     vellozi, 244  
 Reseda luteola, 62  
 Resin of Coumia, 154  
*Restio tectorum*  
     *virgatus*  
     *dichotomus*  
     *vaginatus*  
     *paniculatus*, 2 feet  
 Restio tectorum, 387  
 Rex amaroris, 86  
 Rhamnus catharticus, 108  
     infectorius, 108  
     saxatilis, 108  
     amygdalinus, 108  
 Rheum, 211  
*Rhizophora mangle*  
 Rhizomorpha, 423  
 Rhizophora gymnorhiza, 40  
 Rhododendron ferrugineum, 220  
     chrysanthemum, 220  
     ponticum, 221  
     maximum, 221  
     arboreum, 221  
     campanulatum, 221  
 Rhodomenia palmata, 434  
 Rhubarb, 211  
 Rhubarbarin, 211  
 Rhus Coriaria, 167



Rhus, toxicodendron, 167  
     radicans, 167  
     Cotinus, 167  
     vernix, 164  
     succedaneum, 168  
     verniciferum, 168  
     glabrum, 168  
 Rice, 359, 376  
*Rice paper of China*  
 Richardsonia rosea, 245  
     scabra, 245  
 Ricinus, 116  
 Ricinnus communis, 113  
 Ritta Kaddapoo, 111  
 Roccella fusiformis, 429  
     tinctoria, 429  
 Robinia, 152  
     Pseudacacia, 153  
 Rocambole, 353  
 Rocou, 73, P  
 Rohuna, 103  
 Rondeletia febrifuga, 244  
 Rosa rubiginosa, 144  
     canina, 144  
     damascena, 144  
     gallica, 145  
 Rose Apple, 45  
 Rosemary, 276  
 Rosewood, 152, 155  
 Rough-skinned Plum, 159  
 Rowan Tree, 146  
 Roxburghia, 360  
 Rubia tinctoria, 249  
     cordifolia, 250  
     angustissima, 250  
     Munjista, 250  
     noxa, 250  
 Rubus arcticus, 144  
     villosus, 144  
 Rue, common, 132  
 Ruellia strepens, 285  
 Ruizia, 189  
 Rukta chundun, 154  
 Rumex acetosa, 211  
 Rush, 357  
 Russia Mats, 99  
 Sabbatia angularis, 297  
*Saccharum officinalis*  
     sinense  
     exaltatum  
     polystachion  
     Munja

*Saccharum procerum*  
     violaceum  
     caudatum  
     contractum  
 Saffron, 333  
 Sagapenum, 23  
 Sage, 276  
 Sageretia theezans, 108  
 Sagittaria, 356  
 Sago, 313, 345  
     Portland, 364  
 Sagus farinifera, 345  
 Saint Foin, 152  
 Saint Ignatius's Bean, 301  
 Sal, 98  
 Salep, 339  
 Salacia, 120  
 Salicine, 187  
 Salicornia, 209  
*Salin viminalis*  
     stipularis  
     Forbiana  
     triandria  
     mollissima  
     alba  
     Russeliana  
     rubra  
 Salisburia, 317  
 Salix herbacea, 187  
     helix, 227  
 Sallow, 187  
 Salsafy, 254  
 Salsola, 209  
 Samanbaya, 400  
 Samphire, 22  
 Sandarach, 316  
 Sanders's wood, 193  
 Sandoricum indicum, 102  
 Sanguinaria canadensis, 8  
 Sanguisorba officinalis, 148  
 Santalum album, 193  
 Santolina, 253  
 Sapindus esculentus, 82  
     saponaria, 82  
 Sapium, 116  
     ancuparium, 116  
 Saponaria officinalis, 125  
 Saponine, 82  
 Sappodilla Plum, 226  
 Sappan wood, 154  
 Sapucaya, 47  
 Sarcocolla, 204  
 Sarcocollin, 204



Sarsaparilla, 25, 359  
     German, 385  
     of India, 305  
 Satin wood, 104  
 Saunders's wood, 152  
 Saurauja, 80  
 Sauvagesia erecta, 64  
 Savin, 316  
 Savory, 276  
 Scabiosa succisa, 265  
 Scabious, 253  
 Scammony, 231  
*Scandin oderatu*  
 Schinus Molle, 167  
     Arroeira, 167  
 Schmidelia edulis, 82  
 Scilla maritima, 353  
     Lilo-Haycinthus, 353  
 Scillitin, 353  
 Scio Turpentine, 167  
 Scirpus, 385  
     *lacustris*  
 Scleria lithosperma, 385  
 Scoparia dulcis, 291  
 Scorzonera, 254  
     *hispanica*  
     *latifolia*  
 Scotch Fir, 315  
 Scrophularia aquatica, 291  
     *nodosa*, 291  
 Sea Kale, 59  
 Sea-wrack, 367  
 † Sebesten Plum, 273, P  
*Sechium edule*  
     *palmatum*  
 Sedges, 384  
 Sem, 153  
 Semecarpus Anacardium, 167  
 Sem-ke-gond, 154  
 Sempervivum tectorum, 164  
     *glutinosum*, 164  
 Senacia undulata, 32  
 Senegine, 85  
 Senna, 153, 300, 305  
     Alexandrian, 154  
 Serradilla, 152  
 Service, 146  
 Serjania triternata, 82  
 Sesamum, 281  
*Sesbainia gloriosa*, P  
*Sesbania picta*  
 Sesbania grandiflora, 152, P

*Setaria italica*  
     *germanica*  
     *viridis*  
     *glauca*  
     *tenacissima*  
 Shallot, 353  
 Shorea robusta, 98.  
*Sicyos angulata*  
     *dulcis*  
     *edulis*  
 Sida abutila, 96  
     *cordifolia*, 96  
     *mauritiana*, 96  
     *micrantha*, 96  
     *carpinifolio*, 96  
     *lanceolata*, 96  
 Siegesbeckia orientalis, 253  
 Silene virginica, 153  
*Silk cotton-tree*, P  
 Silphium, 22  
 Simaruba versicolor, 130  
 Simbi, 153  
 Sinapis chinensis 59  
 Singhara nuts, 37  
 Siphonia elastica, 116  
 Sissoo, 153  
 Skirret, 22  
 Skunk Cabbage, 364  
 Smilax Sarsaparilla, 359  
     China, 359  
     *aspera*, 359  
 \* *Smilax Pseudo China*  
 Smut, 423  
 Snake poison, 244  
 Soccotrine Aloes, 353  
 Solanum Pseudoquina, 294  
     *nigrum*, 294  
     *esculentum*, 295  
     *Jacquini*, 295  
     *bahamense*, 295  
     *mammosum*, 295  
     *Dulcamara*, 295  
*Solidago odora*  
 Solorina crocea, 429  
*Sorghum saccharatum*  
     *vulgare*  
 Sorrel, 211  
*Sosquil*, P  
 Souari Nuts, 76  
 Soulamea, 86  
*Sour sop*, P  
 Sow Bread, 223



- Soymida febrifuga, 103  
 Spanish Chestnut, 170  
*Spartinia polystacha*  
 Spermacoce ferruginea, 245  
     Poaya, 245  
 Sphæralcea cisplatina, 96  
 Spigelia marylandica, 299  
 Spikenard, 226  
 Spilanthus, 253  
 Spinach, 63, 280  
 Spiræa ulmaria, 144  
 \* Spondias, 107  
     *mombici*  
     *mirabolanos*  
 Spruce, 315  
 Squill, 329  
 Stachys palustris, 276  
 Stachytarpheta jamaicensis, 278  
 Stagmaria verniciflua, 167  
 Stalagmitis Gambogiodes, 75  
 Star-apple, 226  
 Star-anise, 17  
 Star-reed, 206  
 Statice caroliniana, 270  
 Sterculia acuminata, 94  
     Chicha, 94  
     Tragacantha, 94  
     guttata, 94  
     fœtida, 94  
     urens, 94  
 Stevia febrifuga, 253  
 Sticta pulmonacea, 429  
*Stillingia sebiferæ*  
*Stipa tenacissima*  
 Stone-oak, 170  
 Stone-pine, 316  
 Storax, 188, 228  
     liquid, 316  
 Stramonium, 294  
 Stravadium, 65  
     racemosum, 46  
 Strawberry, 144  
*Strawberry prickly pear*, P  
*Strelitzia*, several species  
 Strychnia, 136, 301  
 Strychnos colubrina, 301  
     Tieute, 301  
     potatorum, 301  
     innocua, 301  
     S. Ignatii, 301  
     Nux vomica, 301  
     Pseudo-quina, 301  
 Styra, 228  
 Suberin, 170  
 Succory, 254  
 Sugar-cane, 377  
 Sulphur, 153  
 Sumach, Venetian, 167  
 Sunflower, 254  
*Suple Jack*  
 Suwarrow nuts, 76  
 Swallows' nests, 434  
*Sweet sop*, P  
*Symphium asperrimum*  
 Swietenia Mahagoni, 103  
 Symplocarpus fœtida, 364  
 Symplocos, 228  
  
 Tabasheer, 377  
 Tabernæmontana utilis, 300  
 Tacamahaca, 75, 165  
 Tachia guianensis, 297  
 Tagua, 362  
*Tallow trees*  
 Talinum patens, 124  
 † Tamarind, 154, P  
 Tamarix gallica, 127  
     indica, 127  
     dioica, 127  
     orientalis, 127  
     Furas, 127  
     africana, 127  
     Tampui, 82  
 Tanghin tree, 300  
 Tangle, 434  
 Tansy, 253  
 Tapioca, 115  
 Taquarussa, 377  
*Taro*  
 Tarragon, 254  
 Tat, 99  
 Tea, 80, 400  
 Tea Tree, 278  
     Green, 331  
 Teak, African, 116  
 Teasel, 265  
*Tetragonia expansa*  
 Tectona grandis, 278  
 Tej-bul, 136  
 Tephrosia, 153  
     Appollinea, 153  
 Terminalia alata, 38  
     Bellerica, 38  
     Benzoin, 39



- † *Terminalia* Catappa, 39  
     Chebula, 38  
     latifolia, 39  
*Terra japonica*, 155  
*Theet-see*, 167  
*Thesium*, 193  
*Theobroma* Cacao, 94  
*Theophrasta Jussiei*, 225  
*Thoa urens*  
*Thuja* articulata, 316  
     quadrivalvis, 316  
*Thunbergia odorante*  
     fragrante  
*Thyme*, 276  
*Ti*  
*Ticorea febrifuga*, 133  
     jasminiflora, 133  
*Ticu Palm*  
*Tika*, 119  
*Tilia*, 99  
*Tingi da Praya*, 226  
*Tinguy*, 82  
*Tobacco*, 212, 294  
     *Mexican varieties*, P  
*Toddalia aculeata*, 136  
*Toddy*, 102, 345  
*Tomatoes*, 80  
*Tomato*, 294  
*Tonka Bean*, 153  
*Tonsella pyriformis*, 120  
*Torenia asiatica*, 291  
*Tormentilla*, 144  
*Tragia involucrata*, 116  
*Tragacanth*, 80, 153  
*Tragopogon*, 254  
*Trapa*, 37  
     bispinosa, 37  
*Tree of long life*, 45  
*Trefoil*, 152  
*Trichilia emetica*, 102  
     trifoliata, 102  
     speciosa, 102  
*Trichosanthes palmata*, 52  
*Trichosanthes colubrina*  
     tuberosa  
*Trifolium alpinum*, 152  
*Triglochin*, 367  
*Trincomalee wood*, 99  
*Triosteum perfoliatum*, 248  
*Tripe de Roche*, 429  
*Triphasia*, 106  
*Tripterella cœrulea*, 331  
*Tripsacum dactyloides*  
*Tropæolum majus*, 140  
     tuberosum, 140  
*Trophis Ramon*, P  
*Truffle*, 422  
*Tsin-y*, 16  
*Tuber*, 422  
*Tuberoze*, 353  
*Tumbugaia*, 98  
*Turmeric*, 324, P  
*Turnip*, 59  
*Turnsol*, 113  
*Turpentine*, oil of, 316  
     Bourdeaux, 316  
     Strasburgh, 316  
     Venetian, 316  
*Tussilogo Farfara*, 253  
*Typha*, 366  
     latifolia  
*Ule*, 177  
*Ulex europæas*  
*Ulfmossa*, 429  
*Ulmin*, 179  
*Ulva latissima*, 434  
*Unona Æthiopica*  
*Upas*, 176, 301  
*Urania-var-spec*  
*Urania speciosa*, 327  
*Urceola elastica*, 300  
*Urceolaria scruposa*, 429  
     cinerea, 429  
*Urena lobata*, 96  
*Urtica dioica*, 176  
     urens, 176  
     pilulifera, 176  
     crenulata, 176  
     stimulans, 176  
     tenacissima, 305  
*Usnea plicata*, 429  
*Uvaria tripetaloidea*, 18  
     febrifuga, 19  
     aromatica  
*Vaccinium Vitis Idea*, 220  
*Vahea*, 300  
*Valerian*, red, 266  
*Valeriana Phu*, 266  
     officinalis, 266  
     celtica, 266  
     Jatamansi, 266  
*Valerianella*, 266



Vallisneria alternifolia, 335  
 Vangueria, 246  
 Vanilla, 342  
 Varnish of Sylhet, 167  
     Martaban, 167  
 Variolaria, 429  
     lactea, 429  
 Vateria indica, 98  
 Velame do Campo, 114  
 Velonia, 171  
 Veratrin, 348  
 Veratrum, 348  
     *Sabadilla*  
     viride, 348  
 Verbesina sativa, 254  
 Vernonia anthelmintica, 253  
 Vervain, 278  
 Vetch, 152  
 Viburnum, 248  
     *Vicia var. spec*  
 Vijuco del Guaco, 254  
 Villarsia nymphoides, 297  
     ovata, 297  
 Vin d'Aulnée, 253  
 Vine, 31  
 Vino Mercal, 329  
 Viola canina, 63  
     *V. ipecacuanha*  
 Virola sebifera, 15  
 Vish, or Viśha, 6  
 Vismia guianensis, 78  
 Voacanga, 300  
 Voa Vanga, 245  
  
 Wachendorfia, 330  
 Walkera serrata, 129  
 Waltheria Douradinha, 94  
 Walnut, 180  
 Wampee, 105  
 Water-cress, 59  
 Webera Ipecacuanha, 244  
 Weinmannia, 161  
 Wheat, 376  
 Whortleberry, 222  
 Wild Cherry, 147  
 Wild Ginger, 206  
 Willdenowia teres, 387  
 Willow, 187  
 Willow bark, 187  
 Willughbeia edulis, 300, 301

Winter's bark, 187  
 Wittelsbachia insignis, 80  
 Wood-oil, 98  
 Woodruff, 250  
 Wormseed Oil, 209  
 Wormwood, 253  
 Wrightia antidysenterica, 300  
     tinctoria, 300  
     coccinea, 300  
     mollissima, 300

Xanthochymus pictorius, 75  
 Xanthophyllum, 86  
 Xanthorhiza apiifolia, 6  
 Xanthoxylum Clava, 136  
     piperitum, 136  
     fraxineum, 136  
     hastile, 136  
     caribæum, 136  
     Avicennæ, 136  
     hiemale, 136  
 Ximenia americana, 33  
 Xylocarpus granatum, 102  
 Xylopia sericea, 19  
 Xyris indica, 388

Yallhoy, 86  
 Yams, 359, 364  
 Yellow root, 6  
 Yellow wood, 104  
 Yercum, 305  
 Yew, 317  
 Young fustick, 167  
 Yucca filamentosa  
     *gloriosa*  
     *aloifolia*  
     *angustifolia*  
     *recurvifolia*  
     *acaulis*  
     *Boscai*

\* *Zamia integrifolia*  
 Zedoary, 323  
 Zimone, 377  
 Zingiber officinalis, 323, P  
 Zinzeyd, 194  
 Zizyphus Jujuba, 108  
 Zostera, 367  
 Zygomphyllum Fabago, 134



A comparison of the number of Cuban plants mentioned in this list, with the indigenous and exotic plants already in tropical Florida, will exhibit the importance and facility of introducing the remainder.

H. P.

# I. PLANTAS QUE SIRVEN DE BASE A LA AGRICULTURA CUBANA.

## *Plants which serve as a basis to the agriculture of Cuba.*

\* Dudoso, Dolichos bulbosus.

† Manihot cannabina, Mc. 10a.

‡ I have found *five* males only in all the flowers of a and b.

### *Cereales.—Grains.*

Maíz	-	-	-	Mc. 3 a.	Zea mais,	} <i>Gramineæ</i> .
Arroz	-	-	-	6. 2.	Oryza sativa,	
Trigo	-	-	-	3. 2.	Triticum estivum,	

### *Raíces harinosas.—Farinaceous roots.*

Boniato	-	-	-	5. 1.	Convolvulus batatas, <i>Convolvulaceæ</i>
Jicama	-	-	-	Dd. 10a.	*Phaseolus tuberosus, <i>Leguminosæ</i>
Yuca	-	-	-	Mc. md.	† Jatropha manihot, † <i>Euphorbia-</i> <i>ceæ</i> , P
Llerenes	-	-	-	1. 1.	Marantha, <i>alloni</i> , <i>Cannæ</i> , P
Malanga	-	-	-	Mc. pa.	Arum sagittifolium, <i>Aroideæ</i> , P
Name	-	-	-	-	Discorea alata. D. sativa. D. bulbi- fera. <i>Dioscorodæ</i>
Papas	-	-	-	-	Solanum tuberosum, <i>Solanæ</i>
Sagú	-	-	-	-	Marantha indica, <i>Cannæ</i> , P
i	-	-	-	-	Alstroemeria edulus, A. latifolia, <i>Amarylladæ</i>

### *Frutos harinosos.—Farinaceous fruits.*

Arbol del pan	-	-	-	M. 1a.	Artocarpus incissa doméstica	} <i>Musacæ</i> .
Cástanos del Malabar	-	-	-	-	Artocarpus incissa, <i>Urticæ</i>	
Plátano hembra	-	-	-	6. 1.	a Musa paradisiaca ‡	
hembrita	-	-	-	Pg. Mc.	Musa regia, Rump, ex Montvde	
guineo	-	-	-	-	b Musa sapientium ‡	
rosado	-	-	-	-	Musa rosacea	
rojo chico	-	-	-	-	Musa coccinea	

\* Dwarf Banana of Mantanzas

\* Mons. John Michel, of Charleston, South Carolina, says that, at Matanzas, there are very fine species of dwarf bananas to be obtained by addressing Mons. Chapeau, or M. Chartrand.



*Semillas comestibles.—Edible seeds.*

<i>Ajonjoli</i>	-	-	<i>Dn. as.</i>	<i>Sesamum orientale</i> , <i>Sesameæ</i>	} <i>Leguminosæ.</i>
<i>Chicharos</i>	-	-	-	<i>Pisum sativum</i>	
<i>Frijoles</i>	-	-	<i>Dd. 10a.</i>	<i>Phaseolus vulgaris</i>	
<i>Id. del pais ó frijol caballero</i>	-	-	-	<i>Dolichos lablad</i>	
<i>Idem grandes</i>	-	-	-	<i>Dolichos sexquipedalis</i>	
<i>Garbadzos</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cicer arietinum</i>	
<i>Gandú</i>	-	-	-	<i>Citrus pseudo</i> , <i>cajan</i>	
<i>Lenteja</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ervum lens?</i>	
<i>Maní</i>	-	-	<i>Dd. 10a.</i>	<i>Arachis hipogea</i> , <i>Leguminosa</i>	
<i>Quimbombó</i>	-	-	<i>Md. pa.</i>	<i>Hibiscus esculentus</i> , <i>Malvaceæ</i>	

*Legumbres.—Vegetables.*

<i>Acelga</i>	-	-	5. 2.	<i>Beta v. albida</i> , <i>Chenopodeæ</i>	} <i>Cruciferae.</i>
<i>Brócoli</i>	-	-	-	<i>Brassica oleracea laciniata vi-</i> <i>ridis</i>	
<i>Col</i>	-	-	<i>Tn. sq.</i>	<i>Brassica oleracea</i> <i>Brassica capitata</i>	
<i>Coliflor</i>	-	-	-	<i>B. O. botrytis</i>	
<i>Chayo</i>	-	-	<i>Mc. md.</i>	<i>Jatropha urens</i> , <i>Euphorbiaceæ</i>	
<i>Escorzonera</i>	-	-	<i>Sg. æ.</i>	<i>Scorzonera latifolia</i> , <i>Compositæ</i>	
<i>Espárragos</i>	-	-	6. 1.	<i>Asparragus sativus</i> , <i>Asphodelæ</i>	
<i>Nabos</i>	-	-	<i>Tn. sq.</i>	<i>Brassica napus</i> , <i>Cruciferae</i>	
<i>Palmito</i>	-	-	6. 3.	<i>Oreodoxa regia</i> , <i>Palmæ</i>	
<i>Rábanos</i>	-	-	<i>Tn.</i>	<i>Raphanus sativus</i> , <i>Cruciferae</i>	
<i>Remolacha</i>	-	-	5. 2.	<i>Beta vulgaris</i> , <i>Chenopodæ</i>	
<i>Verengena</i>	-	-	6. 1.	<i>Solanum melongena</i> , <i>Solanæ</i>	
<i>Zanahoria</i>	-	-	5. 2.	<i>Daucus carota</i> , <i>Umbelliferae</i>	

*Ensaladas y salzas.—Salads and sauces.*

<i>Acederas</i>	-	-	10. 5.	<i>Oxalis acetosa</i> , <i>Geranaceæ</i>	
<i>Ajo</i>	-	-	6. 1.	<i>Allium sativum</i> , <i>Asphodelæ</i>	
<i>Ají</i>	}	-	-	-	
<i>Ají dátíl</i>		-	5. 1.	<i>Capsicum</i> . Varias especies. <i>Solanæ</i>	
<i>Ají caballero</i>		-	-	-	
<i>Ají guagua</i>		-	-	<i>Capsicum microcarpum</i>	
<i>Aleluya (red sorrel)</i>	-	-	<i>Md. pa.</i>	<i>Hibiscus sabdarifa</i> , <i>Malvaceæ</i> , P	
<i>Albahaca</i>	-	-	<i>Dn.</i>	<i>Ocymun basilicum</i> , <i>Labiatae</i>	
<i>Anís</i>	-	-	-	<i>Anethum foeniculum</i>	} <i>Umbelli-</i> <i>feræ</i>
<i>Apio</i>	-	-	5. 2.	<i>Apium graveolens</i>	
<i>Berros</i>	-	-	<i>Tn.</i>	<i>Sysimbrium nasturnium</i> , <i>Cruciferae</i>	
<i>Bledos</i>	-	-	<i>Mc. md.</i>	<i>Amarantus oleraceus</i> . <i>A. sanguin-</i> <i>eus</i> , &c.	
<i>Borraja</i>	-	-	5. 1.	<i>Borrigo officinalis</i> , <i>Boraginæ</i>	
<i>Calabaza</i>	-	-	<i>Mc. md.</i>	<i>Cucurbita pepo</i> , <i>Cucurbitaceæ</i>	
<i>Cebolla</i>	-	-	5. 1.	<i>Allium cepa</i> , <i>Asphodelæ</i>	
<i>Chayote</i>	-	-	<i>Mc. md.</i>	<i>Sycios edulus</i> , <i>Cucurbitaceæ</i> , P	
<i>Chicorea</i>	-	-	<i>Sg.</i>	<i>Cicorium endivia</i> , <i>Compositæ</i>	



<i>Culantro</i> -	-	5. 2.	<i>Cicoriandrum sativum</i> , <i>Umbelliferae</i>
<i>Espinacas</i> -	-	Do. 5a.	<i>Spinacea oleracea</i> , <i>Polygonae</i>
<i>Lechuga</i> -	-	S.	<i>Lactuca sativa</i> , <i>Compositae</i>
<i>Mejorana</i> -	-	Dn.	<i>Origanum majorana</i> , <i>Labiatae</i>
<i>Mostaza</i> -	-	Tn.	<i>Sinapis juncea</i> , <i>Cruciferae</i>
<i>Orégano</i> -	-	Dn.	<i>Origanum majoranoides</i> , <i>Labiatae</i>
<i>Orégano frances</i> -	-	2. 1.	<i>Monarda punctata</i> , <i>Labiatae</i>
<i>Pimiento</i> -	-	5. 1.	<i>Capsicum annum</i> , <i>Solanæ</i>
<i>Pepino</i> -	-	Mc. md.	<i>Cucumis sativus</i> , <i>Cucurbitaceae</i>
<i>Peregil</i> -	-	5. 2.	<i>Apium petroselinum</i> , <i>Umbelliferae</i>
<i>Tomates</i> -	-	5. 1.	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i> , <i>Solanæ</i>
<i>Tomillo</i> -	-	Dn.	<i>Thymus vulgaris</i> , <i>Labiatae</i>
<i>Verdolaga</i> -	-	Do.	<i>Portulaca oleracea</i> , <i>Portulacae</i>
<i>Vinagrera</i> -	-	10. 5.	<i>Oxalis cornuta</i> , <i>Geraneaceae</i>
<i>Volatines</i> -	-	-	<i>Gynandropsis pentaphylla</i>
<i>Yerba buena</i> -	-	Dn.	<i>Mentha sativa</i> , <i>Labiatae</i>
<i>Yedra</i> -	-	5. 3.	<i>Basella</i> , <i>Chenopodeae</i>

*Frutas.—Fruits.*

<i>Aguacate</i> -	-	-	<i>Persea gratissima</i> , P
<i>Almendra</i> -	-	-	<i>Amigdalus communis</i>
<i>Almendro</i> -	-	-	† <i>Terminalia catappa</i>
<i>Anon</i> -	-	-	<i>Annona squamosa</i> , P
<i>Avellano</i> -	-	-	<i>Amphalea triandra</i>
<i>Cacao</i> -	-	-	<i>Theobroma cacao</i>
<i>Caimito</i> -	-	-	<i>Chrysophillum cainito</i> , P
<i>Caimitillo</i> -	-	-	<i>Chrysophillum oliviforme</i> , P
<i>Canisté</i> -	-	-	<i>Sapota elongata</i> , P
<i>Cerezas</i> -	-	-	† <i>Malpighia puniceifolia</i>
<i>Chirimoya</i> -	-	-	<i>Annona Humboldtiana</i> , P
<i>Cidra</i> -	-	-	<i>Citrus Médica</i> , P
<i>Ciruelas coloradas, blancas y amarillas</i> -	-	-	* <i>Spondias</i>
<i>Coco</i> -	-	-	† <i>Cocos nucifera</i> } <i>Palmæ</i>
<i>Corojo</i> -	-	-	<i>Cocos crista</i> }
<i>Fresas</i> -	-	-	<i>Fragaria vesca</i>
<i>Granado</i> -	-	-	<i>Punica granatum</i>
<i>Grossella</i> -	-	-	† <i>Cicca racemosa</i> , <i>Euphorbiaceae</i>
<i>Guanábana</i> -	-	-	<i>Annona muricata</i>
<i>Guanábana cimarrona</i> -	-	-	<i>Annona</i> (palustris?)
<i>Guayabas del Perú</i> -	-	-	<i>Psidium pyrifera</i>
<i>Guayabas cotorreras</i> -	-	-	<i>Psidium pomifera</i>
<i>Hicaco</i> -	-	-	* <i>Chrisobalanus icaco</i>
<i>Higo chumbo</i> -	-	-	<i>Opuntia</i> , varias especies
<i>Higo</i> -	-	-	<i>Ficus carica</i>
<i>Lima</i> -	-	-	† <i>Citrus limeta</i>
<i>Limon</i> -	-	-	<i>Citrus limonum</i> , P
<i>Limoncito</i> -	-	-	<i>Limonia trifoliata</i>
<i>Mamey colorado</i> -	-	5. 1.	<i>Lucuma Bomplandi</i> , <i>Sapola</i> , P
<i>Mamey de Sto. Domingo</i> -	-	Pa. 1.	<i>Mammea americana</i> , <i>Guttiferae</i> , P
<i>Mamon</i> -	-	-	<i>Annona glabra</i>
<i>Mamoncillo Guaya</i> -	-	-	<i>Melicocca bijuga</i> , P



<i>Mango</i>	-	-	-	<i>Mangifera doméstica</i> , P
<i>Maranon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Anacardium occidentale</i> , P
<i>Mora</i>	-	-	-	<i>Morus celtidifolia</i>
<i>Melon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cucumis melo</i>
<i>Naranja de China</i>	-	-	-	<i>Citrus aurantium</i>
<i>agria</i>	-	-	-	<i>Citrus vulgaris</i> ? ex Mtvde
<i>cajel</i>	-	-	-	Id.— <i>var.</i>
<i>moréira</i>	-	-	-	<i>Citrus nobilis</i> .—ex Mtvde
<i>Nuez del pais</i>	-	-	-	<i>Juglans</i> (cinerea ?)
<i>de la India</i>	-	-	-	<i>Aleurites triloba</i>
<i>Passionaria ó granadilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Passiflora quadrangularis</i>
<i>Papaya</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Carica papaya</i>
<i>Pina</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bromelia ananas</i>
<i>Poma rosa</i>	-	-	-	<i>Jambosa vulgaris</i> , P
<i>Sandía</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cucurbita citrullus</i>
<i>Sapote</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sapota mammosa</i> , P
<i>Sapote de culebra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lecuma serpentaria</i>
<i>Sapote negro</i>	-	-	-	<i>Dyospiros, obtusifolia</i> , <i>Tauch</i> ? P
<i>Sapote blanco</i>	-	-	-	?
<i>Tamarindo</i>	-	-	-	‡ <i>Tamarindus occidentalis</i> , P
<i>Uvas de la caleta</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Coccoloba uvifera</i>
<i>Ubas de Europa</i>	-	-	-	<i>Vitis vinifera</i>

*Plantas que se cultivan en grande para la esportacion.—Great staples for exportation.*

<i>Algodon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Gosypium hirsutum</i>
<i>Café</i>	-	-	-	<i>Coffea arabica</i> , P
<i>Cana de azúcar criolla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sacharum officinale</i>
<i>listida</i>	-	-	-	Var— <i>fasciolatum</i>
<i>morada</i>	-	-	-	<i>S. violaceum</i>
<i>de Hotahiti</i>	-	-	-	<i>S. O. var. tahitense</i>
<i>Tabaco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Nicotiana tabacum</i>

*Aplicables á los tintes.—Plants for dyes.*

<i>Anil cimarron</i>	-	-	-	<i>Indigofera citisoydes</i>
<i>de Goatemala</i>	-	-	-	<i>Indigofera disperma</i>
<i>del Senegal</i>	-	-	-	<i>I. argentea</i>
<i>Azafran</i>	-	-	-	<i>Carthamus tintoria</i>
<i>Bija</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bixa orellana</i> , P
<i>Brasil y brasilete</i>	-	-	-	<i>Coesalpinia</i>
<i>Bledo carbonero</i>	-	-	-	<i>Phytolaca decandra</i>
<i>Campeche</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hoematoxylum campechanum</i> , P
<i>Curcuma</i>	-	-	-	<i>Curcuma americana</i> , P
<i>Manajú, la resina</i>	-	-	M.	<i>Calpighia</i> ?

*Aplicables por sus aceites.—Yielding oils.*

<i>Ajonjolí</i>	-	-	-	<i>Dn. as.</i> <i>Sesamum orientale</i>
<i>Ben</i>	-	-	-	10. 1. † <i>Moringa pterigosperma</i> , <i>Sesam</i> , P



Coco	-	-	Mc. 6a.	† Cocos nucifera	} <i>Palmæ</i>
Corojo de Guinea	-	-	Dc. 6a.	Elais Guineensis	
Caní	-	-	Dd. 10.	Arachis hypogea,	<i>Leguminosæ</i>
Mirasol	-	-	S. fr.	Hellanthus annuus,	<i>Compositæ</i>
Nuez de la India	-	-	-	Aleuritestriloba	} <i>Euphorbiacæ</i>
Palma cristi	-	-	Mc. md.	Ricinius communis	
Pinon	-	-	-	Jatropha curcas	

*Aplicables para la cordelería y tejidos.—Suitable for cordage and cloth.*

Algodon	-	-	Md. pa.	Gossypium.—Varias	} <i>Malvaceæ</i>
Cánumo del Senegal	-	-	-	especeies,	
Ceiba,	-	-	Md. do.	Hibiscus cannabinas,	}
Ceibon	-	-	Md. pa.	Eriodendrom anfractuosum	
Chichicastre	-	-	Mc. 4a.	Bombax pentandrum, <i>Bombaceæ</i> , P	}
Daguilla	-	-	8. 1.	Urtica baccifera, <i>Urticeæ</i>	
Flor de la calentura	-	-	5. 2.	Lagetta lintearia, <i>Thymelæ</i>	}
Guamá	-	-	Md. 10a.	Asclepias curasavica, <i>Asclepiad</i>	
Guizazo	-	-	Do. 1.	Lonchocarpos tenax, <i>Leguminosæ</i>	}
Jaguey	-	-	Pg. Dc.	Triumpheta semitriloba et	
Majágua	-	-	Md. pa.	Havanense, <i>Tiliacæ</i>	}
Mulvaté	-	-	Pa. 1.	* Ficus indica, <i>Urticeæ</i>	
Pan de mono	-	-	Md. pa.	Hibiscus tiliaceus, <i>Malvaceæ</i> , P	}
Pina	-	-	-	Corchorus siliquosus, <i>Tilacæ</i> P	
Pinuela	-	-	6. 1.	Andansonía digitata, <i>Sterculiaceæ</i>	}
Pita	-	-	-	Bromelia annanas,	
Pita de corojo	-	-	Mc. 6a.	B. Karatas,	} <i>Bromeliacæ</i>
Plátano	-	-	5 ? 6. 1.	Furcraea foetida,	
Quimbombó	-	-	Md. pa.	Cocos (crispa ?) <i>Palma</i>	}
	-	-	-	Todas las especies, <i>Musuceæ</i>	
	-	-	-	Hibiscus esculentus, <i>Malvaceæ</i>	

*Aplicables por sus gomas y resinas.—Good for their gums and resins.*

Almácigo	-	-	-	* Bursera gumifera	
Ayuda	-	-	-	Zanthoxylum caribbeum, &c.	
Bálsamo del Perú	-	-	-	Myroxylum peruiiferum	
Cedro	-	-	-	Cedrela odorata	
Circuela	-	-	-	* Spondias	
Copal	-	-	-	Hedwigia balsamifera ?	
Goma elástica	-	-	-	Castillea elástica	
Guaguaci	-	-	-	Laetia apelata.—L. Thamnia, &c.	
Jabo	-	-	-	Spondias (lutea ?)	
Manajú	-	-	-	Malpighia ?	
Ocuje	-	-	-	Calophyllum calaba	
Resina animada	-	-	-	Hymenea courbarril	

*Aplicables como curtientes.—Good for tanning.*

Guayabo silvestre y del Perú	-	-	-	Psidium pomiferum et pyriferrum	
Mangle blanco	-	-	-	Avicennia nitida	



<i>Maranon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Anacardium occidentale.</i>
<i>Moruro</i>	-	-	-	<i>Acacia (?)</i>
<i>Peralejo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Malpighia mureilla</i>

## II. PLANTAS QUE SIRVEN PARA EL ALIMENTO DE LOS ANIMALES.

### *Yerbas de pasto.—Herbs for pasture.*

<i>Abrojo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Tribulus cistoides</i>
<i>Almiron</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sonchus ?</i>
<i>Anil cimarron</i>	-	-	-	<i>Indigofera citisoides</i>
<i>Bejuco de Cuba</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Bejuco de campanilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Convolvulus</i>
<i>Bejuco de conchitas</i>	-	-	-	{ <i>Clitoria tornata.—C. virginiana :</i> var.
<i>Bejuco marrullero</i>	-	-	-	<i>Phaseolus vexilatus</i>
<i>Bejuco moniato</i>	-	-	-	<i>Convolvulus batatas</i>
<i>Berdolaga</i>	-	-	-	<i>Portulaca oleracea</i>
<i>Borraja</i>	-	-	-	<i>Borrigo officinalis</i>
<i>Caguazo</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Cambute</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Canutillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Commelina communis</i>
<i>Cana brava</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bambusa arundinacea.</i>
<i>Carrizillo de monte</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Canamazo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Graminea</i>
<i>Canuela</i>	-	-	-	<i>Idem</i>
<i>Cerraja</i>	-	-	-	<i>Compuesta</i>
<i>Culantrilla</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Chicorea</i>	-	-	-	<i>Compuesta</i>
<i>Escoba amarga</i>	-	-	-	<i>Argyrocheta bipinnatifida</i>
<i>Gramma de Castilla.—G. de cabal-</i>				
<i>los</i>	-	-	-	<i>Gramineas</i>
<i>Guizazillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cenchrus muricatus</i>
<i>Guizazo de caballo</i>	-	-	-	{ <i>Triumpheta semitriloba</i> <i>T. havanense</i>
<i>Junco de cienaga</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Malva comun</i>	-	-	-	<i>Melochia pyramidata</i>
<i>Malva blanca</i>	-	-	-	<i>Walteria indica</i>
<i>Malva te</i>	-	-	-	<i>Corchorus siliquosus. P</i>
<i>Malva rosa</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hibiscus mutabilis</i>
<i>Mano</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Peregrina</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hibiscus pheniceus</i>
<i>Palomilla</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Pata de gallina</i>	-	-	-	<i>Graminea</i>
<i>Romerillo blanco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Coreopsis leucantha</i>
<i>Romerillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Balbisia elongata</i>
<i>Rabo de zorra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sacharum ravenae</i>
<i>Sanguinaria</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ilecebrum lanatum</i>
<i>Sagú</i>	-	-	-	<i>Marantha indica, P</i>
<i>Tomates silvestres cimarrones</i>	-	-	-	<i>Solanum</i>
<i>Vinagrea</i>	-	-	-	<i>Oxalis cornuta</i>
<i>Yerba de D. Carlos</i>	-	-	-	<i>Andropogon avenaceus</i>



<i>Yerba fina</i>	-	-	-	<i>Agrostis</i>
<i>Yerba de guinea</i>	-	-	-	<i>Panicum altissimum</i>
<i>Yerba lechera</i>	-	-	-	{ <i>Euphorbia trichotoma</i>
				{ <i>E. centunculoides</i>

Entre los pastos naturales deben incluirse una porcion de gramíneas de los géneros *Panicum*, *Setaria*, *Paspalum*, *Oplismenus*, &c., que se confunden bajo las denominaciones comunes de gramas. He visto comer á los animales vacunos, muchas especies de *Convolvulus*, de *Desmodium*, la *Rhynchosia minima*, la *Lagasca mollis*, &c.; pero ignoro aun que nombre llevan estas plantas en la Isla.

*Hojas de árboles que comen los animales.—Leaves of trees eaten by animals.*

<i>Abey macho</i>	-	-	-	<i>Iacaranda (?)</i>
<i>Abey hembra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Leguminosa</i>
<i>Anon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Annona squamosa</i> , P
<i>Bucáre</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythryna umbrosa</i>
<i>Ceiba</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eriodendron anfractuosum</i>
<i>Guácima</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guazuma palybotrya</i>
<i>Guando de monte</i>	-	-	-	<i>Corípha</i>
<i>Hueso</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Mamei colorado</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lucuma Bomplandi</i>
<i>Mango</i>	-	-	-	<i>Mangifera doméstica</i> , P
<i>Moniatos, todos</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laurus</i>
<i>Naranjo ágrio</i>	-	-	-	<i>Citrus vulgaris</i>
<i>Pinon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythryna coralodrendron</i>
<i>Pinon botija</i>	-	-	-	<i>Jatropha curcas</i>
<i>Ramon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Trophis americana</i> , P
<i>Raspalengua</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cassearia hirsuta</i>
<i>Roble blanco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Tecoma pentaphila</i>
<i>Roble guayo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ehretia bourreria</i>
<i>Sabicú</i>	-	-	-	<i>Mimosa odorantissima</i>
<i>Sahuco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sumbucus nigra</i>
<i>Tamarindo</i>	-	-	-	† <i>Tamarindus occidentalis</i>
<i>Tengue</i>	-	-	-	<i>Leguminosa</i>
<i>Vibona</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hedera arborea</i>
<i>Yagruma macho</i>	-	-	-	<i>Panax longipetalum</i>
<i>Yagruma hembra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cecropia peltata</i>
<i>Yamao</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guarea trichilioides</i>
<i>Yanilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Schmidelia cominia?</i>

*Frutos que comen los animales, especialmente los cerdos.—Fruits eaten by animals, especially by hogs.*

<i>Acana</i>	-	-	-	<i>Achras dissecta</i>
<i>Ateje</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cordia colococca</i>
<i>Bejuco colorado</i>	-	-	-	<i>Serjania cubensis</i>
<i>Caimitillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Chrisophillum oliviforme</i> , P
<i>Casmagua</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Castana del Malabar</i>	-	-	-	<i>Artocarpus incisa</i> , <i>Exótica</i>
<i>Ciruela amarilla</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Spondias</i>



<i>Encina</i>	-	-	-	<i>Quercus</i> (?)
<i>Frijolillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lonchocarpos</i> (?)
<i>Guácima</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guazuma polybotrya</i>
<i>Guairage</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eugenia</i>
<i>Guayabas</i>	-	-	-	<i>Psidium</i> . 2 espec.
<i>Guano prieto. Guano de monte</i>	-	-	-	<i>Palmas</i>
<i>Guara colorada</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cupania</i>
<i>Jagua</i>	-	-	-	<i>Genipa americana</i>
<i>Jecuma</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bumelia salicifolia</i>
<i>Macágua</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Macurige</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cupania</i> (?)
<i>Mamei colorado</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lucuma Bomplandi</i>
<i>Maradon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Anacardium occidentale</i> , P
<i>Moniatos, todos</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laurus</i>
<i>Naranja ágría</i>	-	-	-	<i>Citrus vulgaris</i>
<i>Nogal</i>	-	-	-	<i>Juglans</i> (cinerea?)
<i>Ocuje</i>	-	-	-	<i>Calophyllum calaba</i>
<i>Palma real</i>	-	-	-	† <i>Oreodoxa regia</i>
<i>Palma yagruma</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Papaya</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Carica papaya</i>
<i>Peralejo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Malpighia mureilla</i>
<i>Pino</i>	-	-	-	<i>Pinus</i> (?)
<i>Quajani</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bumelia</i>
<i>Quiebra hacha</i>	-	-	-	<i>Himenea</i> ?
<i>Raspalengua</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cassearia hirsuta</i>
<i>Sapote</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sapota mammosa</i> , P
<i>Sapote de culebra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lucuma serpentaria</i>
<i>Yamao</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guarea trichilioides</i>
<i>Yagruma macho</i>	-	-	-	<i>Panax longipetalum</i>
<i>Yaicage</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Yiatí</i>	-	-	-	<i>Excecaria lucida</i>

## III. MADERAS EMPLEADAS EN DIVERSOS USOS.

*Woods employed in various uses.*

<i>Abei macho</i>	-	-	-	<i>Iacaranda</i> . Sp. nov.
<i>Abei hembra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Leguminosa</i>
<i>Acana</i>	-	-	-	<i>Achras dissecta</i> . Aub. ex Osa.
<i>Agracejo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Brunelia inermis</i> . Fl. Per ex Osa.
<i>Agracejo carbonero</i>	-	-	-	<i>Excecaria</i>
<i>Almendo</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Almendrillo</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Arabo</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Arará</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bucida</i> ?
<i>Arbol del cuerno</i>	-	-	-	<i>Acacia cornigera</i>
<i>Ateje</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cordia collococca</i> . Sln.
<i>Ayabacaná</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Ayuda macho—Ayuda hembra—</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Ayuda badia</i>	-	-	-	<i>Zanthoxylum</i>
<i>Bagá</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Annona palustris</i> . Lin.



<i>Baría</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cordia gerascantoides.</i>	Kunt.
<i>Baullua</i>	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Bijaguara</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ceanotus colubrinus.</i>	Jacq.
<i>Bijaguá</i>	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Botija</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bombax gosypifolia.</i>	Cav. Mvde.
<i>Brasil. Brasilete</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cæsalpinia</i>	-
<i>Bucare</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythrina umbrosa.</i>	H. et. B.
<i>Cabo de hacha</i>	-	-	-	<i>Trichilia spondioides.</i>	Swart
<i>Caimito</i>	-	-	-	<i>Chrysophillum cainito.</i>	Lin., P
<i>Caimitillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Chrysophillum oliviforme.</i>	Lam., P
<i>Caja (palo de)</i>	-	-	-	<i>Schmidelia viticifolia.</i>	H. et. B.
<i>Camaron</i>	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Caoba</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Swietenia mahagoni.</i>	Wild
<i>Caobilla de costa</i>	-	-	-	<i>Croton lucidum.</i>	Sw.
<i>Carne de doncella</i>	-	-	-	<i>Achras ?</i>	-
<i>Cedro</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cedrela odorata.</i>	Lin., P
<i>Ceiba</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eriodendron anfractuosum.</i>	D. C
<i>Ceibon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bombax pentandrum,</i>	P
<i>Chicarron</i>	-	-	-	<i>Combretum.</i>	Sp. nov.
<i>Cercero</i>	-	-	-	<i>Malpighia punicifolia.</i>	Lam.
<i>Cerillo</i>	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Cigua</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laurus martinicensis</i>	-
<i>Ciguaraya</i>	-	-	-	<i>Trichilia glabra.</i>	Lin. T. haran- ense. Jacq.
<i>Copal</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hedwigia balsamifera</i>	-
<i>Copei</i>	-	-	-	<i>Clusia alba</i>	-
<i>Cordoban</i>	-	-	-	<i>Miconia ceanothrina.</i>	D. C.
<i>Cuaba blanca</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Amyris floridana.</i>	A. diatripa. S.
<i>Cuaba amarilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Croton</i>	-
<i>Cuajaní</i>	-	-	-	<i>Oumelia.</i>	ex Osa
<i>Cucuyo ó Jiquí</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bumelia nigra.</i>	Sw. ex Osa
<i>Curbana</i>	-	-	-	<i>Canella alba.</i>	Sw.
<i>Dagame</i>	-	-	-	<i>Calycophillum candidissimum.</i>	D. C.
<i>Daguilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lagetta lintearia.</i>	Lam.
<i>Ebano</i>	-	-	-	<i>Dyospyros</i>	-
<i>Encina</i>	-	-	-	<i>Quercus (?)</i>	an. sp. nov ?
<i>Frijolillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lonchocarpos (?)</i>	-
<i>Fustete</i>	-	-	-	<i>Broussonetia tintoria.</i>	ex Montvde.
<i>Gia</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cassearia ramiflora.</i>	C. Spinosa. C. silvestris. C. serrulata.
<i>Goao</i>	-	-	-	<i>Commocladia dentata.</i>	Jaq. C. iliciofolia. Vild.
<i>Granadillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Brya ebenus.</i>	Brow
<i>Guaguací</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laetia apetala.</i>	I. Thamnia &
<i>Guácima baría</i>	-	-	-	<i>Luhea rufescens</i>	-
<i>Guairage</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eugenia baruensis.</i>	Wild
<i>Guacamilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Prockia crucis.</i>	Wild
<i>Guamá</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lonchocarpos tenax</i>	-
<i>Idem de costa</i>	-	-	-	<i>Amorpha (?)</i>	-
<i>Guana</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hibiscus (?)</i>	ex Montvde.
<i>Guara</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cupania glabra.</i>	C. tomentosa &



<i>Guaybo ágrío</i>	-	-	-	<i>Psidium pyrifera</i>
<i>Guayacan</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Guaiacum sanctum</i> . Lin.
<i>Guayacancillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guaiacum verticale</i> . Ortega.
<i>Guira criolla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Crescentia cucurbitina</i> . Sw., P
<i>Guira cimarrona</i>	-	-	-	<i>Crescentia cujete</i> . Wild, P
<i>Hicaco</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Crysobalanus icaco</i>
<i>Hueso</i>	-	-	-	<i>Swartia</i>
<i>Jaboncillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Sapindus saponaria</i> . Ait.
<i>Jagua</i>	-	-	-	<i>Genipa americana</i> . Lin.
<i>Jaguey hembra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ficus radula</i> . H. ex Montvde.
<i>Jaguey macho</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Ficus indica</i> . <i>Celastrus</i> ex Osa.
<i>Jibá</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythroxylon havanense</i> . E. fer- ruginum. Cav.
<i>Jiquí (ó cocuyo)</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bumelia nigra</i> . ex Osa.
<i>Jobo</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Spondias lutea</i> ? D. C.
<i>Jocuma</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bumelia salicifolia</i> . Sw.
<i>Júcaro</i>	-	-	-	<i>Bucida</i> . sp. nov.
<i>Laurel</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laurus</i> (?)
<i>Lebiza</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laurus</i> (?)
<i>Lechoso</i>	-	-	-	<i>Faramae sertulifera</i> . D. C.
<i>Lengua de vaca</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ægiphilla martinicensis</i> . Sw.
<i>Lloron</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guettarda lucida</i> . ex Osa.
<i>Maboa</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cameraria latifolia</i> . Wild.
<i>Macágua</i>	-	-	-	-
<i>Macurige</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cupania (nitida?)</i> . D. C.
<i>Maco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Ardisia micrantha?</i> D. C.
<i>Majágua</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hibiscus tiliaceus</i> . Lin., P
<i>Majaguilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Pavonia racemosa</i> . Sw.
<i>Malaguetta</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eugenia</i> (?)
<i>Malambo</i>	-	-	-	-
<i>Manajú</i>	-	-	-	<i>Malpighia</i> ?
<i>Mangle blanco</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Avicennia nitida</i>
<i>Mangle negro</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Avicennia tomentosa</i>
<i>Moniato macho y hembra.</i>	-	-	Id. ó	-
<i>laurel</i>	-	-	-	<i>Laurus</i>
<i>Moruro</i>	-	-	-	<i>Acacia</i>
<i>Mora</i>	-	-	-	<i>Morus celtidifolia</i>
<i>Nogal</i>	-	-	-	<i>Juglans (cinerea?)</i>
<i>Ocuje</i>	-	-	-	<i>Calophyllum calaba</i> . Jacq.
<i>Palo de caja ó caja</i>	-	-	-	<i>Schmidelia viticifolia</i> . H. et. B.
<i>Palo de Campeche</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hoematoxylum campeachanum</i> . Lin., P
<i>Palo bronco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Malpighia</i> . ex Montvde.
<i>Palo carbonero</i>	-	-	-	<i>Excœcaria tinifolia</i>
<i>Palo santo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Catartocarpus</i> . ex Montvde.
<i>Peralejo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Malpighia mureilla</i> . ex Montvde.
<i>Pimienta</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eugenia</i>
<i>Pino</i>	-	-	-	<i>Pinus</i> (?)
<i>Pinon de Cuba</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythrina (mitis?)</i> D. C. ex Mtvde.
<i>Pinon espinoso</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythrina corallodendron</i> . Aix.
<i>Pinon Frances</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erythrina cristagalli</i> . Lin.
<i>Pitajoní</i>	-	-	-	<i>Gardenia</i> ?



<i>Ponací</i>	-	-	-	<i>Duhamelia patens.</i> Lin.
<i>Quiebra hacha</i>	-	-	-	<i>Hymenea</i>
<i>Ramon</i>	-	-	-	<i>Trophis americana,</i> P
<i>Roble real de olor</i>	-	-	-	<i>Chelone?</i>
<i>Roble amarillo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Cytharexylum</i>
<i>Roble blanco</i>	-	-	-	<i>Tecoma pentaphilla</i>
<i>Roble guayo</i>	-	-	-	<i>Erhetia bourreria.</i> Lin.
<i>Sabicu</i>	-	-	-	<i>Mimosa odorantissima.</i> ex Osa.
<i>Sapote culebra</i>	-	-	-	<i>Lucuma serpentaria.</i> H. et B.
<i>Sassafras</i>	-	-	-	<i>Icica?</i>
<i>Tengue</i>	-	-	-	<i>Leguminosa</i>
<i>Uvero</i>	-	-	-	* <i>Coccoloba uvifera.</i> Lin.
<i>Vibona</i>	-	-	-	{ <i>Erythalis pentagona.</i> D. C.
				{ <i>Hedera arborea.</i> Sw.
<i>Vigueta</i>	-	-	-	?
<i>Viriji</i>	-	-	-	<i>Eugenia buxifolia</i>
<i>Yaba</i>	-	-	-	<i>Andira inermis</i>
<i>Yagruma macho</i>	-	-	-	<i>Panax longipetalum.</i> D. C.
<i>Yaimiquí ó carne de doncella</i>	-	-	-	<i>Achras</i>
<i>Yaití</i>	-	-	-	<i>Excoecaria lucida</i>
<i>Yaicuage</i>	-	-	-	
<i>Yamao</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guarea trichiloides.</i> Lin.
<i>Yana</i>	-	-	-	<i>Procris</i>
<i>Yanilla</i>	-	-	-	<i>Schmidelia cominia.</i> Sw.
<i>Yaya</i>	-	-	-	<i>Guatteria virgata.</i> D. C.
<i>Yaya macho</i>	-	-	-	<i>Mouriria myrtioides.</i> D. C.
<i>Yayajabico</i>	-	-	-	{ <i>Ceanotus reclinatus.</i> L'H.
				{ <i>Erythalis fruticosa.</i> Lin.

\* Indigenous plants of tropical Florida.

† Plants growing in tropical Florida.

P Plants sent or carried to tropical Florida by Perrine.

NOTE.—The preceding list was published four years ago, at Havana, and hence does not contain the names of any valuable plants subsequently introduced into the Royal Botanical Garden, or pattern plantation, near that city. The subscriber retains the original letters of Professor Don Ramon de la Sagra, of the 11th March and 28th April, 1833, and 3d October, 1834, in which he promises to aid the enterprise of domesticating tropical plants in South Florida with all the resources under his control, in return for the services of the subscriber in sending him valuable plants and intelligence from Yucatan.

HENRY PERRINE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 27, 1837.



## EXPLANATORY APPENDIX.

The twenty-four engravings appended to this report are intended to illustrate the brief notices of *fibrous leaved plants* contained in the last twenty-two pages of the documents annexed to the report of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, made on the 17th February, 1838, numbered 564, and consisting of 99 pages.

Plate No. 1. Fig. A, represents the shape and dimensions of a single green leaf of the *Agave Sisalana*, or *Sisal Hemp Plant* of Yucatan. Fig. B, do. do. do. of the *Bromelia Pita*, or forest pine-apple, *Flax Plant* of Goazacoalcos. Fig. C, exhibits the footstalk of a leaf of the *Musa sapientum*, or edible Banana of the tropics, intended to illustrate the structure of the *Musa Abaca*, or wild Banana of the Philipines, from whose petioles the Manilla Hemp is obtained. The original specimens of the leaves and petioles, and of the course and fine foliaceous fibres yielded by them, remain in the room of the Committee on Agriculture of the House of Representatives, and will be deposited in the agricultural department of the Patent Office.

Plate No. 2, Fig. A 1, represents an entire green leaf of *Agave Sisalana*, or *Sisal Hemp Agave* of Yucatan, of the variety called *Yashquí*. Fig. A 2. The fibres exposed from AA to the point of the leaf, by means of the *triangular wooden scraper T*: The unscraped butt end of the leaf is sustained by a board against the breast of the laborer, who then uses the scraping stick as curriers do their shaving knives. Fig. A 3. The foliaceous fibres exposed by the *notched wooden scraper N*: The laborer takes the butt end of the leaf in one hand, and extends the remainder obliquely across a pole, which is supported at an angle of 45 degrees by a post or wall; with the notched scraper in the other hand, one point of the notch is inserted through the leaf which is then drawn backwards, and the operation is repeated until the leaf is slit into five or six strips; each *strip* is then laid across the *pole*, and the *notched end* of the fixed scraper is *pressed upon it*, when the butt end of the leaf is drawn backwards, and the *fibres* of that *strip* are thus exposed: and so on successively till the cuticle, and cellular substances of the other strips are separated from the foliaceous fibres. By both figures it will be seen that these *fibres* are *longitudinal* and *parallel*, and *are not* connected by *transverse fibres*. The butt end of A 3 exhibits the injurious effects of rotting by its own juices; and any process of maceration applicable to the dead dried barks of common flax and hemp, preparatory to extracting their cortical fibres, is equally injurious to the color and strength of the foliaceous fibres in living green leaves.

Plates 3 to 9, inclusive, exhibit plants embraced under the title of the *Pine-apple Tribe*. Plates 3 to 7 includes A, the *thick fleshy leaved* species; and plates 8 and 9, B, the *thin dry leaved* species.

A. Plate 3. *Agave Mexicana*, or *Fulque Agave*, which yields from its developing stalk the celebrated Mexican substitute for beer, wine, and cider.

Plate 4. *Agave Sisalana*, or *Sisal Hemp Agave* of Yucatan, whose mature green leaves yield the foliaceous fibres called *Sisal Hemp*, and *Grass Hemp*, in the United States, and *Sosquil* in Mexico. It is represented with the lower layers of leaves cut off, as it appears, after the first crop has been taken, to be scraped for market.



Plate 5. *Furcræa gigantea*: a species of a kindred genus of the Agave. The *F. fœtida* is said to yield valuable foliaceous fibres in Cuba.

Plate 6. *Agave Americana*; naturalized in the south of Europe; confounded by Humboldt, and his copyists, with the *Agave Sisilana*, and the *Agave Mexicana*, or the *Heneguen* Agave of hot lowland Yucatan, and the *Pulque* Agave of cool highland Mexico.

Plate 7. *Agave Virginica*: indigenous to the worst soils of the United States between the Potomac and the Mississippi.

B. Plate 8. *Bromelia Ananas*, or Edible Pine-apple plant; some writers assert that the leaves of some variety of this cultivated species yield fine foliaceous fibres of practical utility.

Plate 9. *Bromelia Sylvestris*, or wild Pine-apple plant: copied to illustrate the mode or growth of the *Bromelia Pita*, or forest Pine-apple, flax plant of Goazacoalcos.

Plates 10 and 11 exhibit two species of plants embraced under the section of the *Screw-pine tribe* of plants.

Plates 12 to 18, inclusive, exhibit plants embraced under the ordinal term of the *Lily Tribe*.

Plates 12 to 17, inclusive, exhibit species of *Yucca* indigenous to the most sterile soils of the United States, from the Potomac to the Mississippi, of which some extend to the Rocky mountains, and others are acclimated in our northern States.

Plate 12. *Yucca gloriosa*, or *Petre*, now growing in the garden of Mr. Buist, Washington city. Plate 17. Same species in flower.

Plate 13. *Yucca angustifolia*, before flowering. Plate 14. Do. do., in flower.

Plate 15. *Yucca aloifolia*; this and the *Y. gloriosa* are both frequently called Adam's needle, Spanish bayonet, *Petre*, and sometimes *Palmetto*, &c.

Plate 16. *Yucca filamentosa*; common names are Bear's grass, Silk grass, Eve's thread, Everlasting, &c. The three last named species may be profitably propagated in the poorest soils of the United States.

Plate 18. *Phormium tenax*, Flax Lily of New Zealand; acclimated in the south of France, and now an important staple of agriculture and manufactures in that kingdom.

Plates 19, 20, and 21. Three species of plants of different genera, embraced under the *Banana Tribe*.

Plate 19. *Heliconia Psittacorum*. The celebrated Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell supposed that the Manilla Hemp was obtained from one species of this genus.

Plate 20. *Strelitzia regina*; now in flower at the green-house of Mr. Buist, Washington city.

Plate 21. *Musa rosacea*, Red Banana; the stalk, composed of the foot-stalks of the leaves, illustrates the mode of growth of the *Musa Abaca*, or Manilla Hemp Banana. By Fig. C, Plate 1, it will be seen that these long broad Lamina may be employed in the manufacture of mats, &c., in their original state, by simple pressure and drying only; and that, by simply scraping only in their green state, they will yield very long and abundant fibres for spinning and weaving.

Plates 22, 23, 24, exhibit different plants of the Palm tribe.

Plate 22. *Borassus flabelliformis*, Palmyra Palm. The Gomuty Palm, or black-cordage tree of the East Indies is said by some botanists to be a brother species of the same genus.



Plate 23. *Mauritia flexuosa*, Morriche Palm, or celebrated tree of Life of the Guarumo Indians, on the inundated islands of the Orinoco, very valuable for its fibrous leaves and foliaceous fibres.

Plate 24. *Bactris minor*, Cane palm; said to be a brother species of the Ticu palm of Brazil, whose leaves yield superior substitutes for flax and hemp to an ignorant and indolent population. The botanical name given by Walsh is the *Bactris Acanthocarpos*. H. P.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March*, 1838.













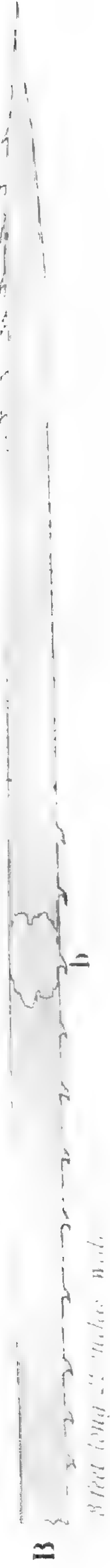


*Extractions of a banana leaf*



105 ft long 1 1/2 inches wide

*Forest Pine apple plant leaf*



B

3 feet long 2 1/2 inches wide

*Sisal Hemp Agave leaf*



3 feet 1 inch long 1 1/2 inches wide

c & b fibres exposed



*Profil of a good turning lat of Aquæ Sædantæ*

A 1

*Coarse fibre of do exposed by T*

*But unscraped*

A 2

*Coarse fibres of Sisal Hemp exposed by N*

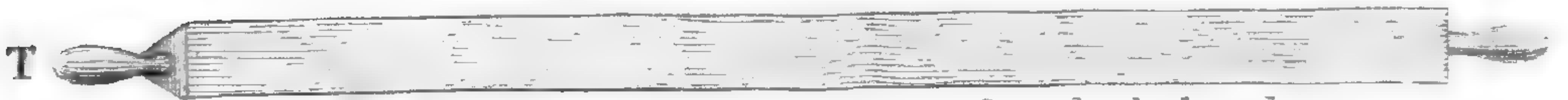
*But unscraped yet*

A 3

*rotted by its own juices  
and hence dark*



*Wooden flat notched Scraper Fixed by one hand*



*Wooden triangular Scraper Moved by both hands*





*Agave Mexicana*  
(Pulque plant)





*Agave Sisalana*  
*variety Yashqui*  
(Sisal Hemp).





*Furcraea gigantea*





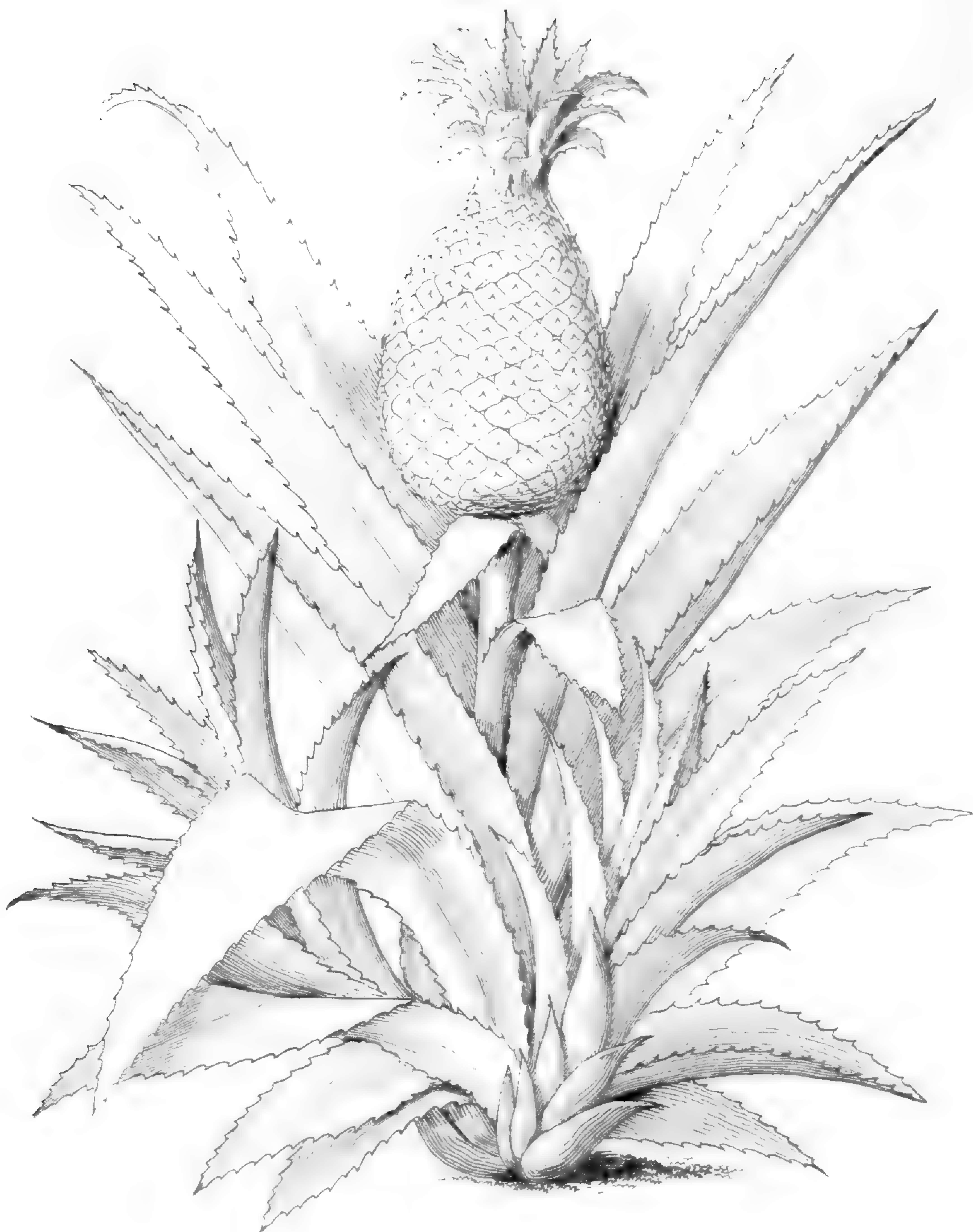
*Agave americana*





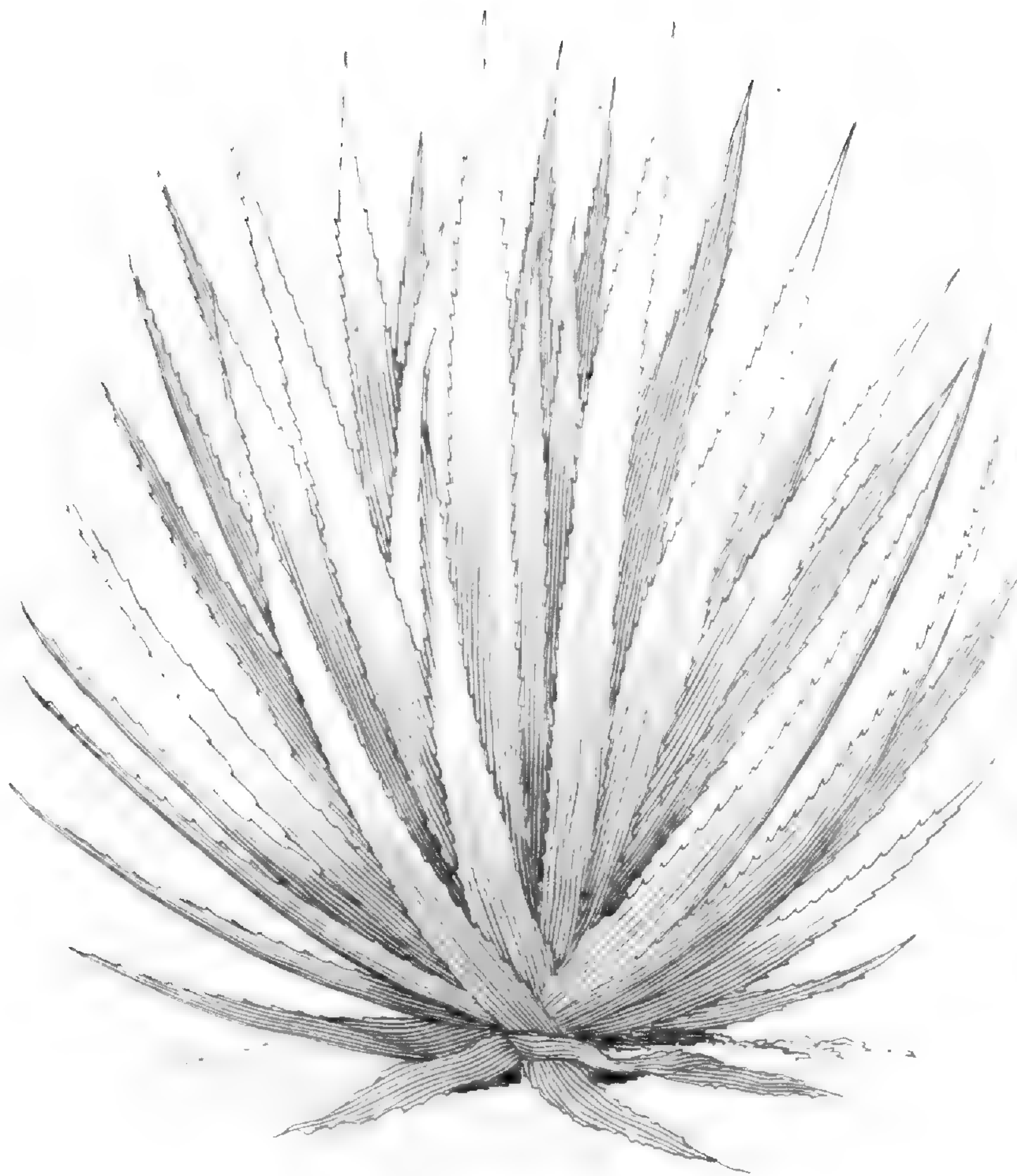
*Agave virginica*





*Bromelia Ananas*





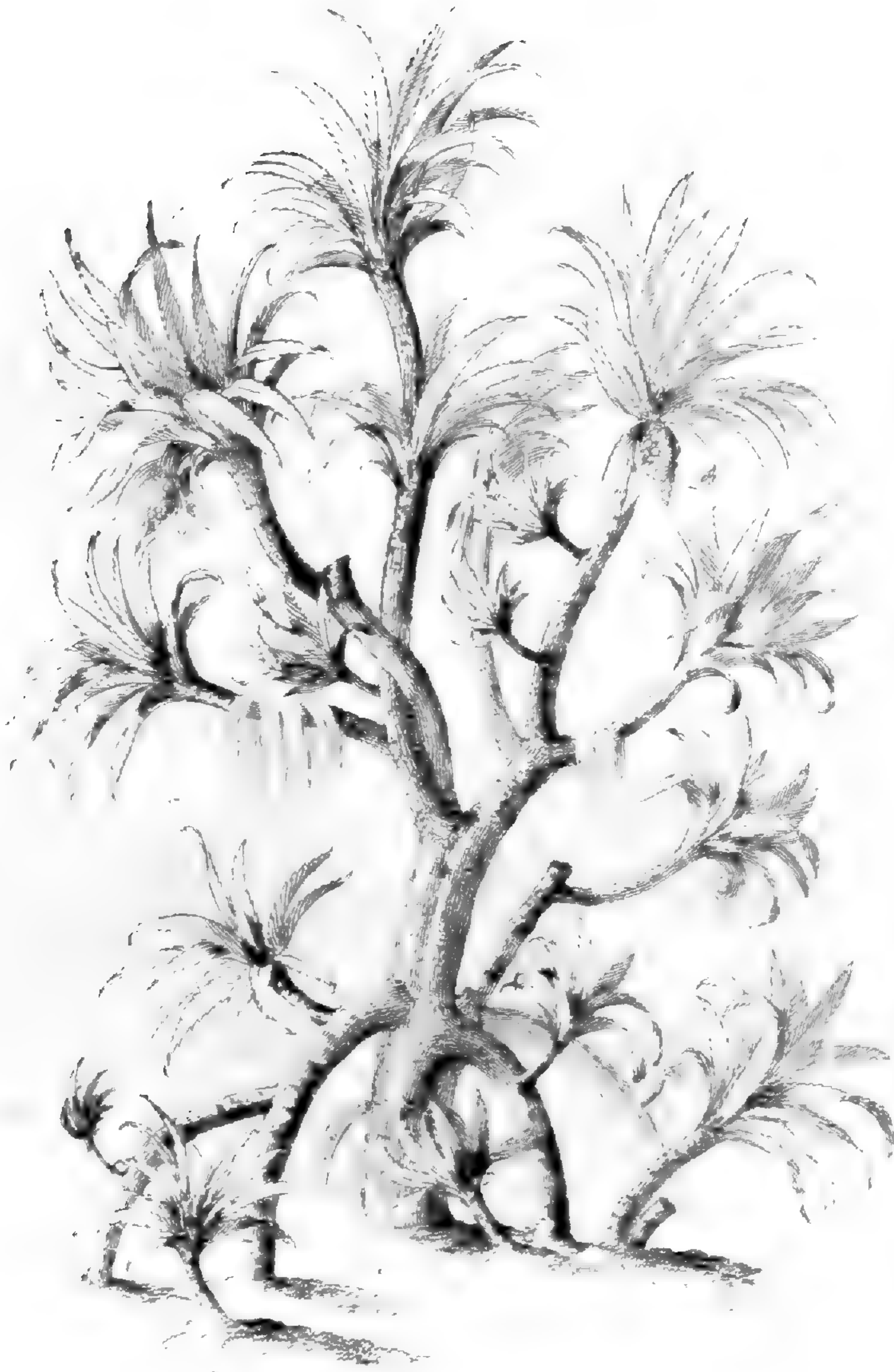
*Bromelia Sylvestris*





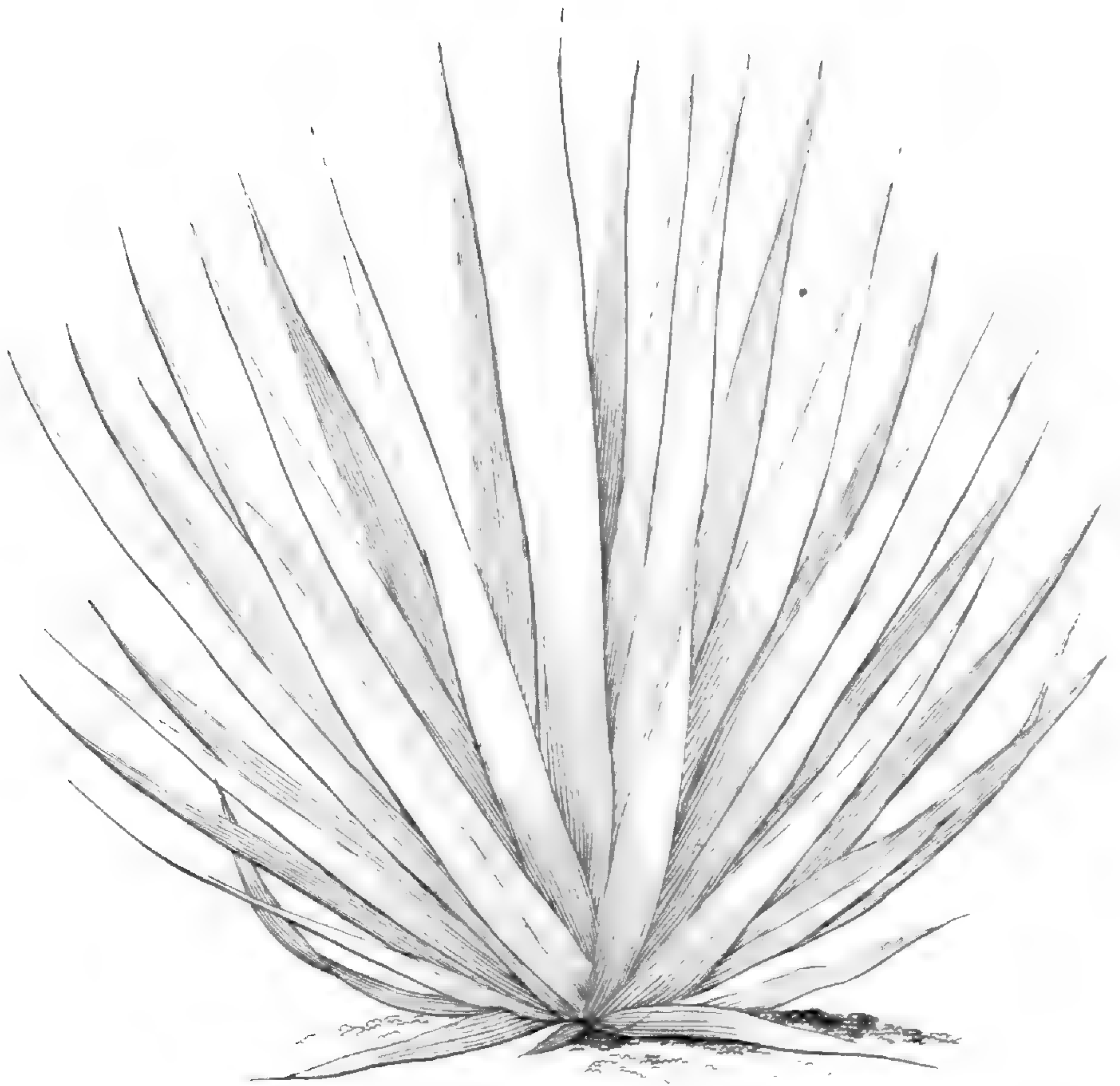
*Pandanus odoratissimus*





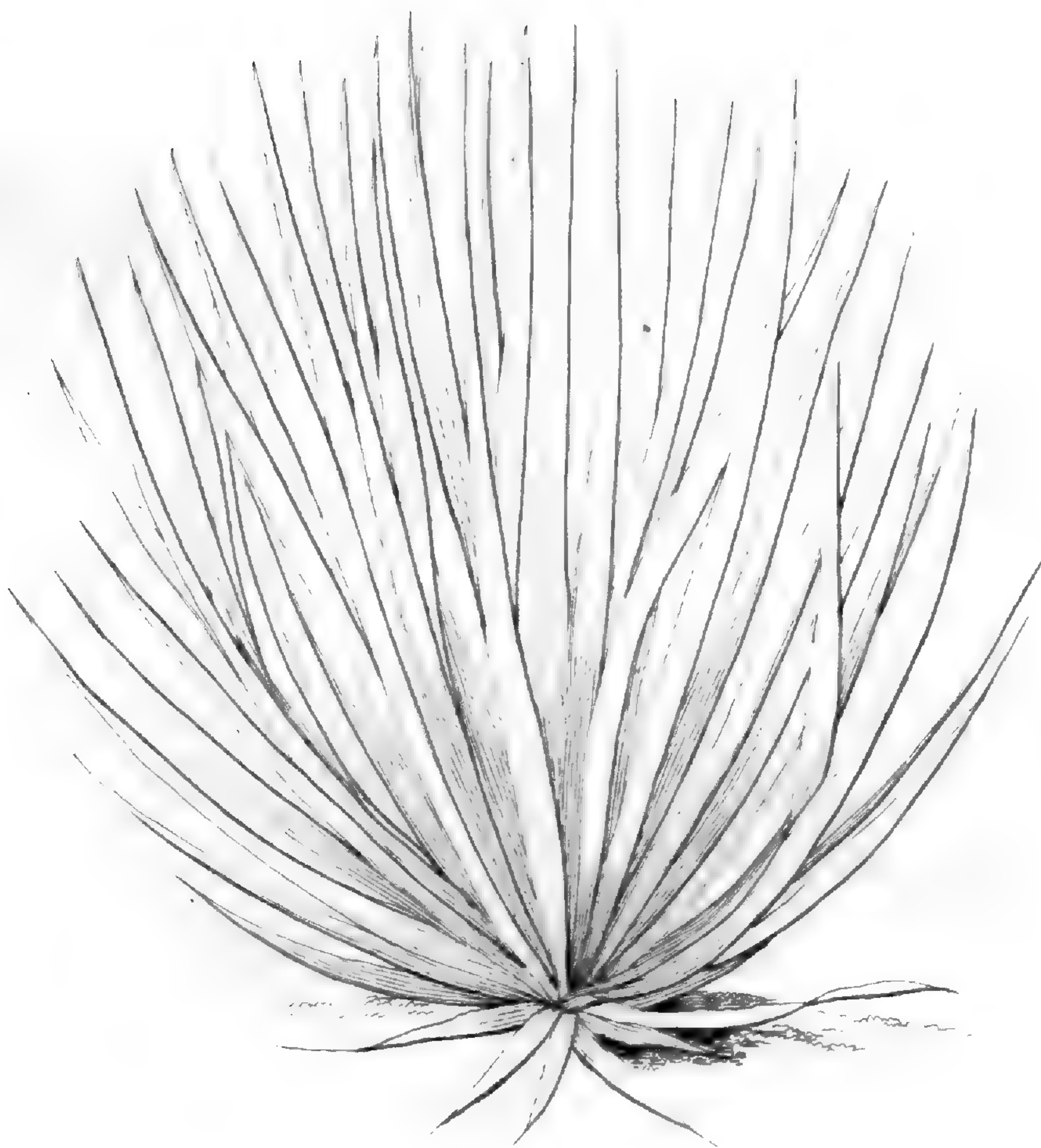
*Pandanus Candelabrum*





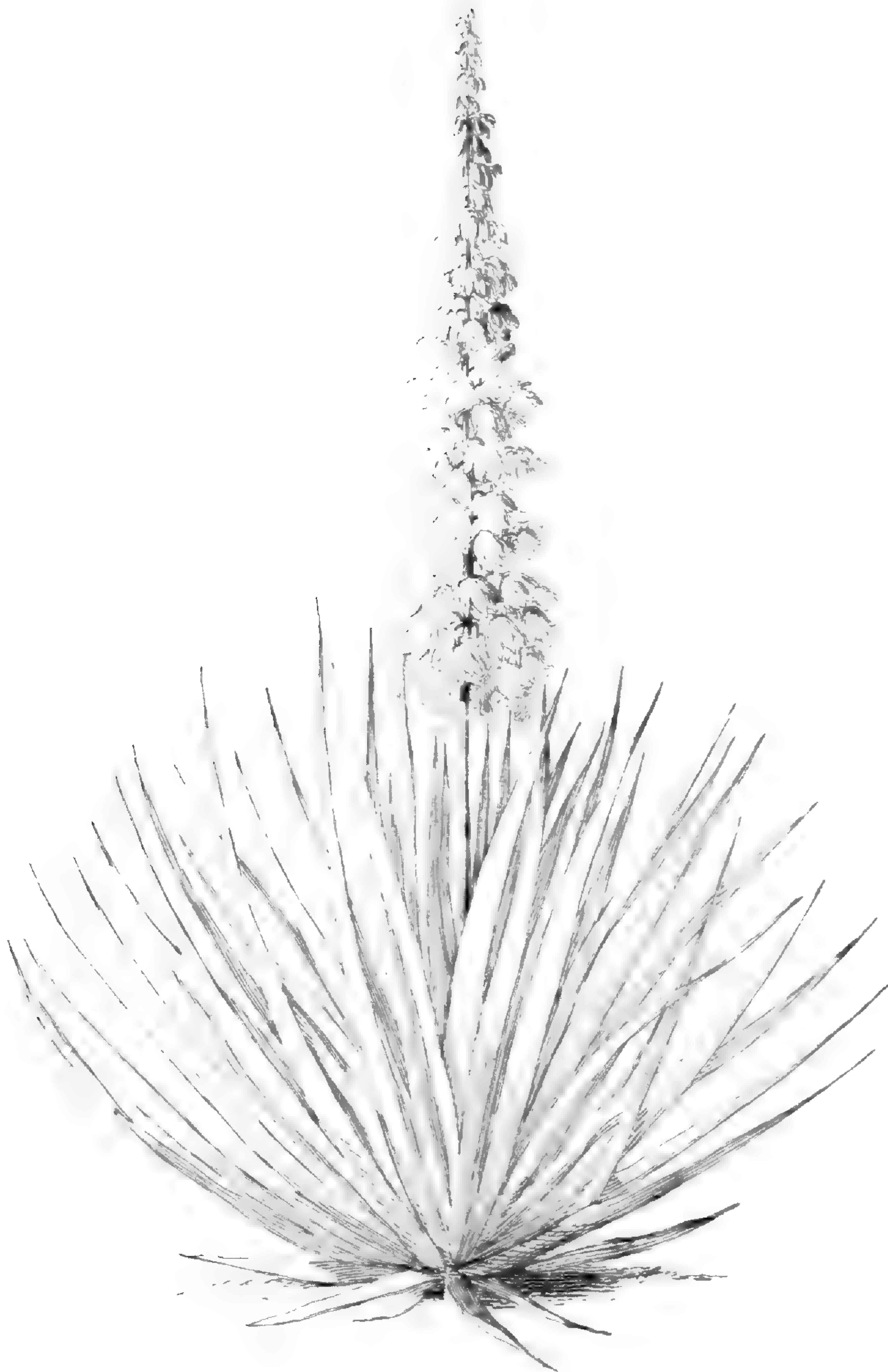
*Yucca gloriosa*





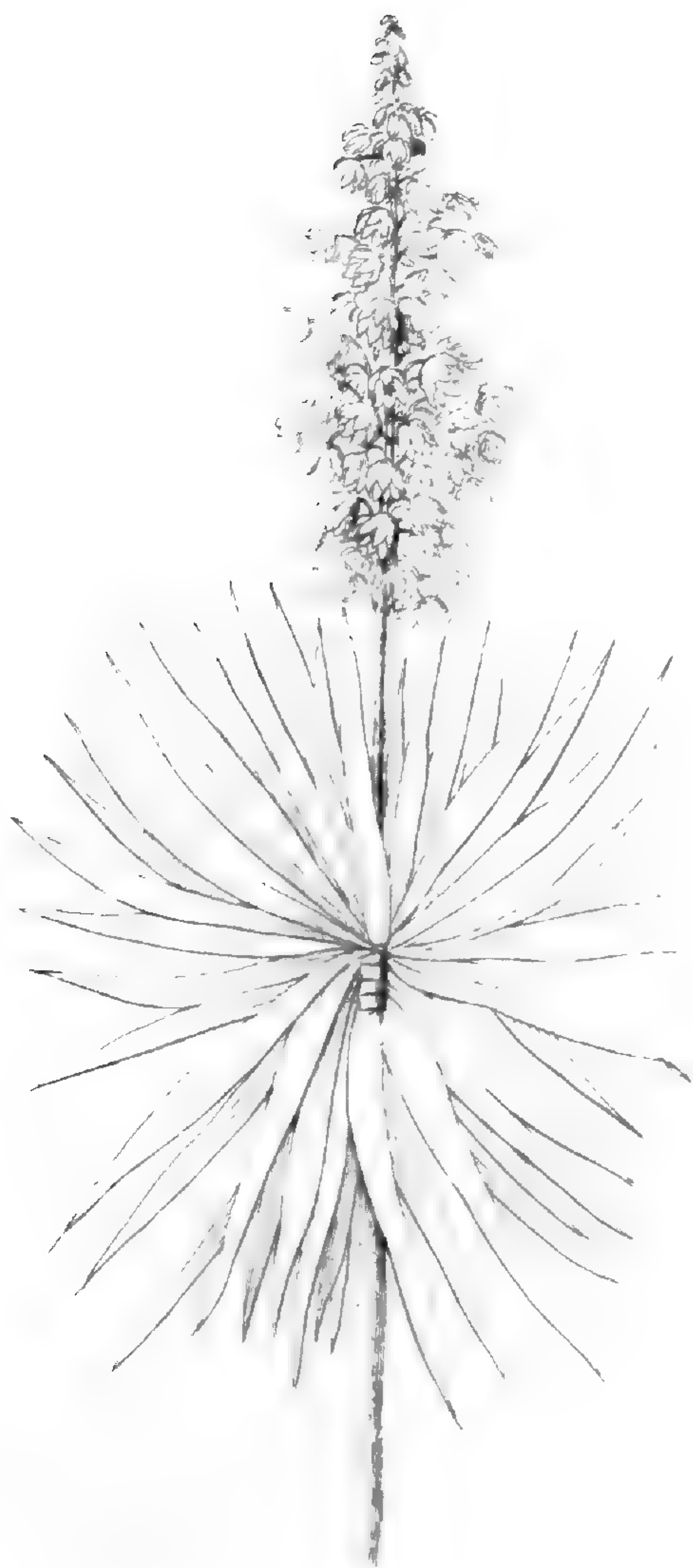
*Yucca angustifolia*





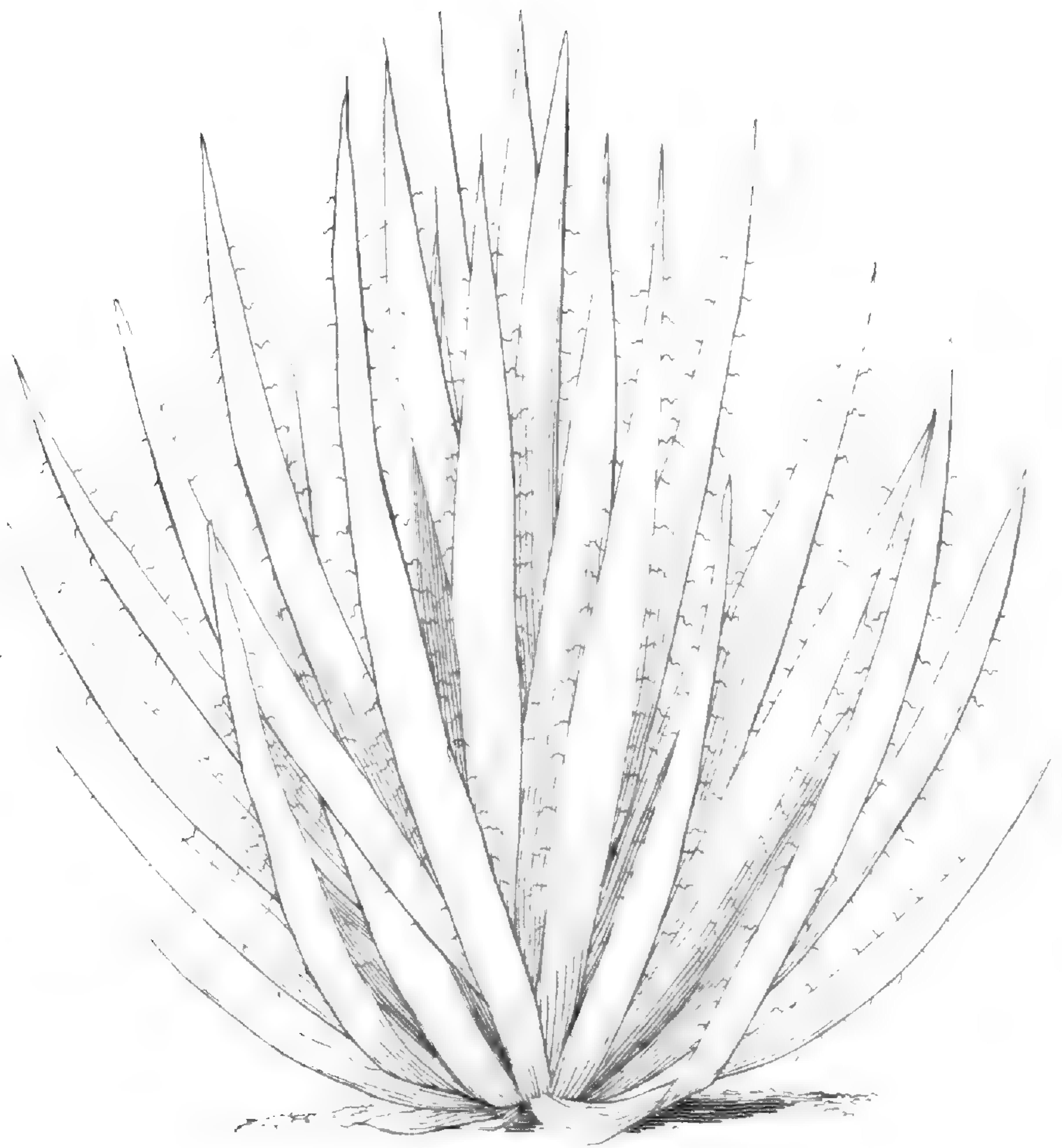
*Yucca angustifolia*





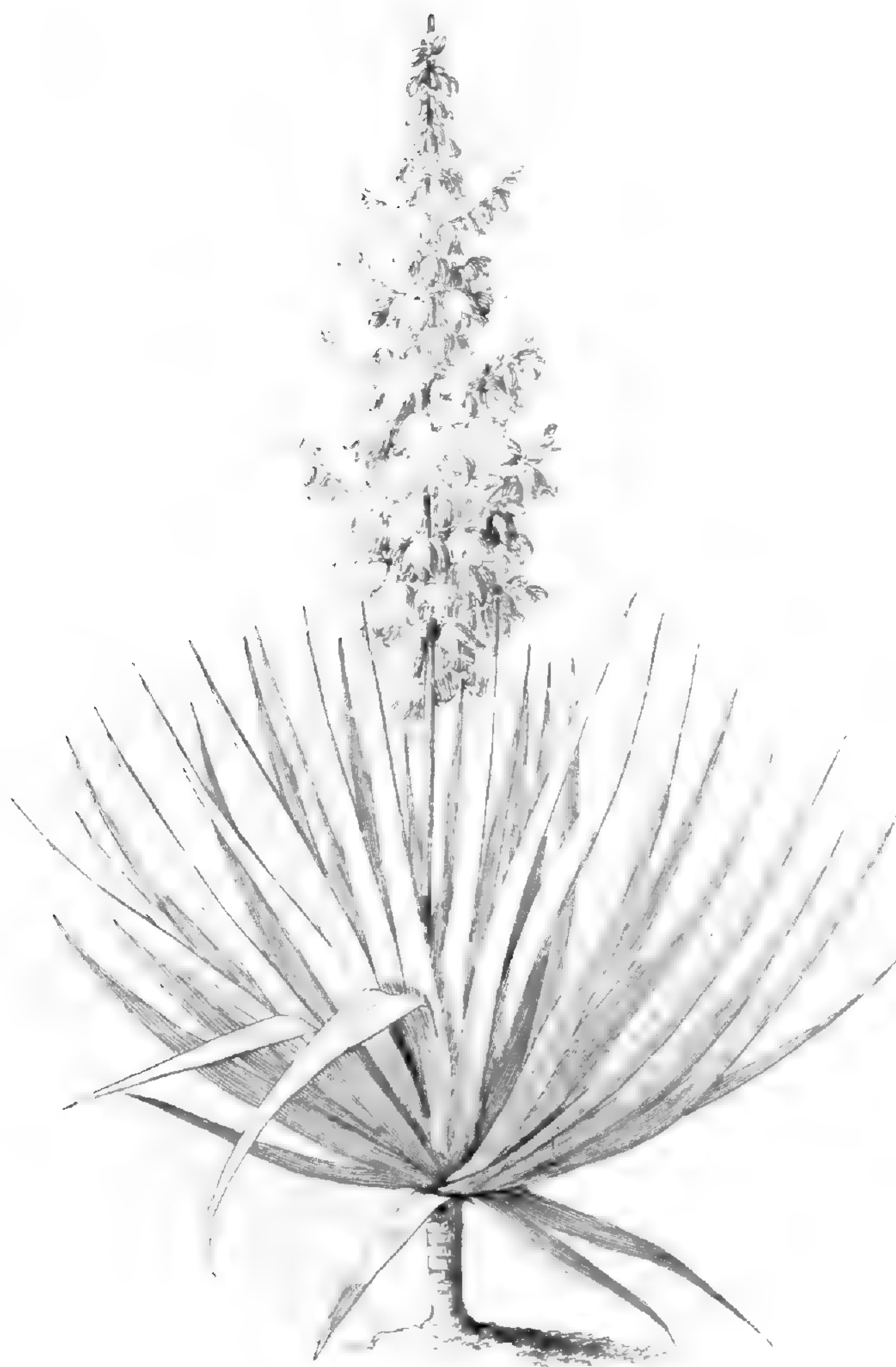
*Yucca aloëfolia*





*Yucca filamentosa*





*Yucca gloriosa*





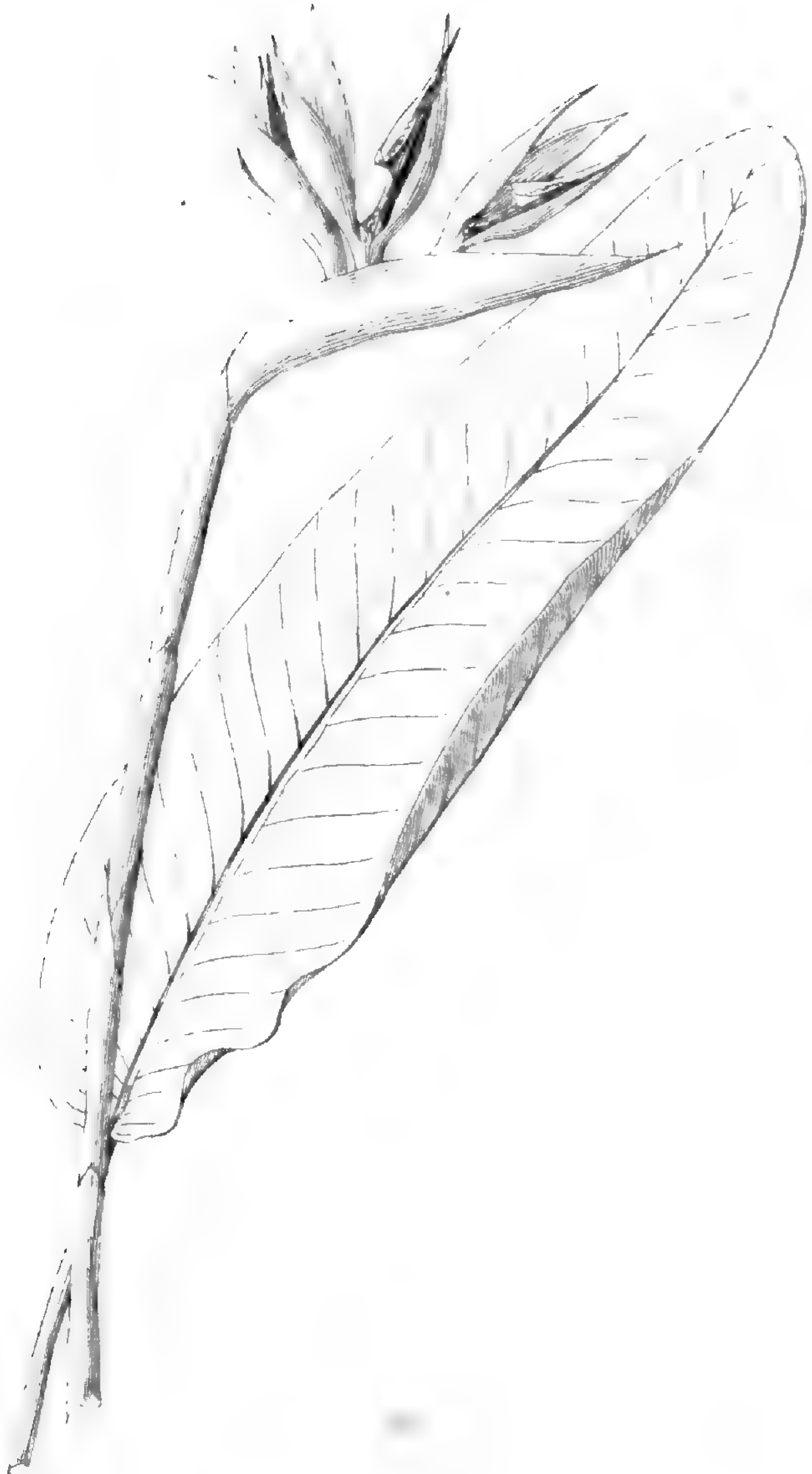
*Phormium tenax*  
or Flax Lilly of New Zealand





*Heliconia Psittacorum*





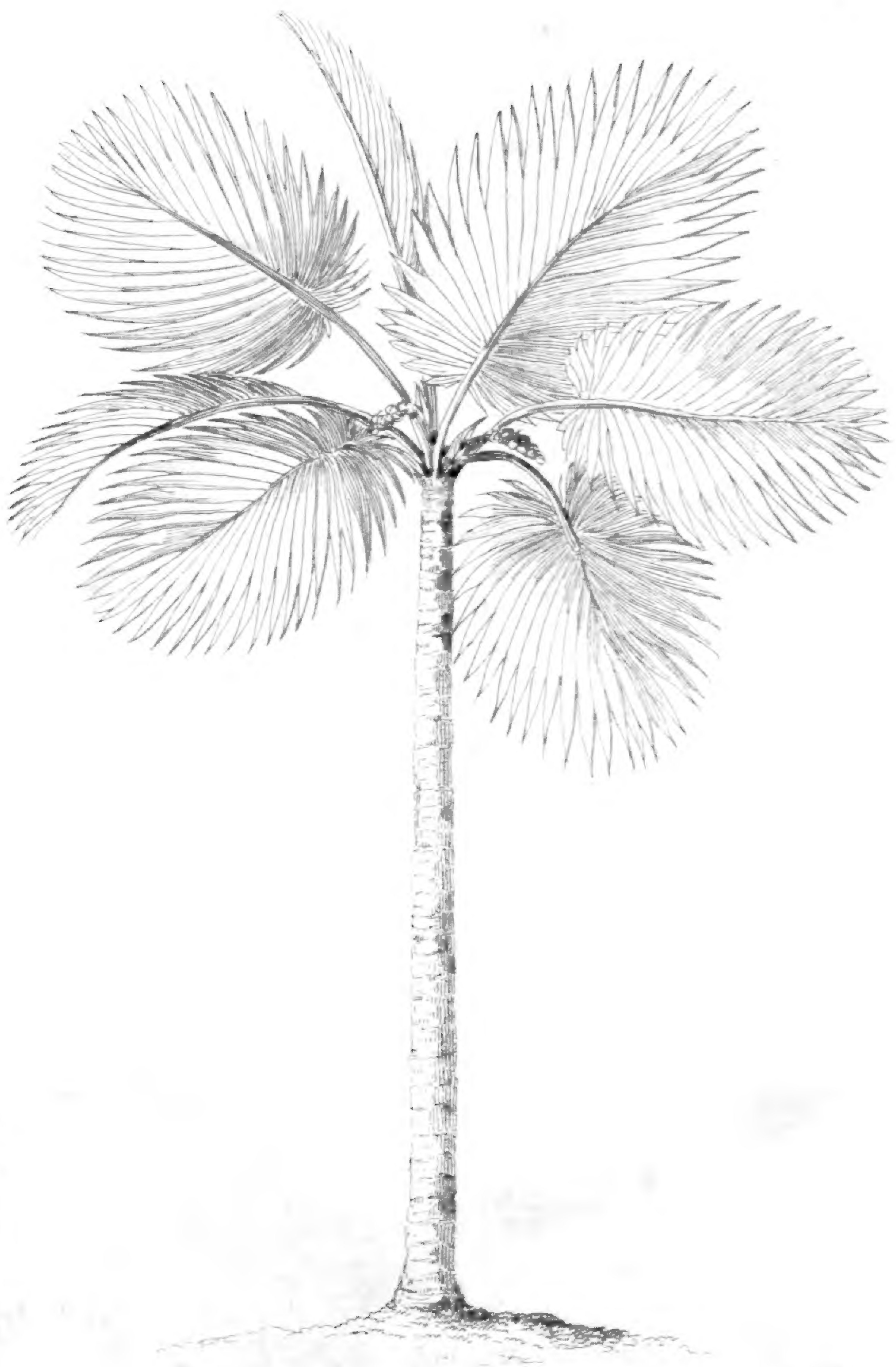
*Strelitzia regina*





*Musa rosacea.*





*Borassus Flabelliformis*  
( *Palmyra Palm* )





*Mauritia flexuosa*





*Bactris minor*